

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa

Aṅuttaranikāyo

Catukkanipātapāli

1. Paṭhamapaṇṇāsakaṃ

1. Bhaṇḍagāmaṃ

1. Anubuddhasuttaṃ

1. Evaṃ me suttaṃ – ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā vajjīsu viharati bhaṇḍagāme. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etadavoca –

“Catunnaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammānaṃ ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evamidaṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsariṭṭhaṃ mamañceva tumhākañca. Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ? Ariyassa, bhikkhave, sīlassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evamidaṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsariṭṭhaṃ mamañceva tumhākañca. Ariyassa, bhikkhave, samādhissa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evamidaṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsariṭṭhaṃ mamañceva tumhākañca. Ariyāya, bhikkhave, paññāya ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evamidaṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsariṭṭhaṃ mamañceva tumhākañca. Ariyāya, bhikkhave, vimuttiyā ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evamidaṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsariṭṭhaṃ mamañceva tumhākañca. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, ariyaṃ sīlaṃ anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ, ariyo samādhi anubuddho paṭividdho, ariyā paññā anubuddhā paṭividdhā, ariyā vimutti anubuddhā paṭividdhā, ucchinnā bhavataṇhā, khīṇā bhavanetti, natthi dāni punabbhavo”ti.

Idamavoca bhagavā. Idam vātvāna sugato athāparaṃ etadavoca satthā –

“Sīlaṃ samādhi paññā ca, vimutti ca anuttarā;
Anubuddhā ime dhammā, gotamena yasassinā.

“Iti buddho abhiññāya, dhammamakkhāsi bhikkhunaṃ;
Dukkassantakaro satthā, cakkhumā parinibbuto”ti. paṭhamam;

2. Papatitasuttaṃ

2. “Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi asamannāgato ‘imasmā dhammavinayā papatito’ti vuccati. Katamehi catūhi? Ariyena, bhikkhave, sīlena asamannāgato ‘imasmā dhammavinayā papatito’ti vuccati. Ariyena, bhikkhave, samādhinā asamannāgato ‘imasmā dhammavinayā papatito’ti vuccati. Ariyāya, bhikkhave, paññāya asamannāgato ‘imasmā dhammavinayā papatito’ti vuccati. Ariyāya, bhikkhave, vimuttiyā asamannāgato ‘imasmā dhammavinayā papatito’ti vuccati. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi asamannāgato ‘imasmā dhammavinayā papatito’ti vuccati.

“Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato ‘imasmā dhammavinayā apapatito’ti [appapatitoti (ka.)] vuccati. Katamehi catūhi? Ariyena, bhikkhave, sīlena samannāgato ‘imasmā dhammavinayā apapatito’ti vuccati. Ariyena, bhikkhave, samādhinā samannāgato ‘imasmā dhammavinayā apapatito’ti vuccati. Ariyāya, bhikkhave, paññāya samannāgato ‘imasmā dhammavinayā apapatito’ti vuccati.

Ariyāya, bhikkhave, vimuttiyā samannāgato ‘imasmā dhammavinayā apapatito’ ti vuccati. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato ‘imasmā dhammavinayā apapatito’ ti vuccati’ ti.

“Cutā patanti patitā, giddhā ca punarāgatā;
Kataṃ kiccaṃ rataṃ rammaṃ, sukhenānvāgataṃ sukha’ nntti. dutiyaṃ;

3. Paṭhamakhatasuttaṃ

3. “Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bālo abyatto [avyatto (sī. pī.)] asappuriso khatam upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati, sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ, bahuñca apuññaṃ pasavati. Katamehi catūhi? Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā appasādaniye ṭhāne pasādaṃ upadaṃseti, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā pasādaniye ṭhāne appasādaṃ upadaṃseti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo abyatto asappuriso khatam upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati, sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ, bahuñca apuññaṃ pasavati.

“Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito viyatto [vyatto (sī. pī.), byatto (syā. kaṃ.)] sappuriso akkhatam anupahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati, anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ, bahuñca puññaṃ pasavati. Katamehi catūhi? Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā appasādaniye ṭhāne appasādaṃ upadaṃseti, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā pasādaniye ṭhāne pasādaṃ upadaṃseti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito viyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati, anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ, bahuñca puññaṃ pasavati’ ti.

[su. ni. 663; saṃ. ni. 1.180] “Yo nindiyam pasamsati,
Taṃ vā nindati yo pasamsiyo;
Vicināti mukhena so kalim,
Kalinā tena sukhaṃ na vindati.

[su. ni. 663; saṃ. ni. 1.180] “Appamatto ayam kali,
Yo akkhesu dhanaparājayo;
Sabbassāpi sahāpi attanā,
Ayameva mahantataro kali;
Yo sugatesu manam padosaye.

“Sataṃ sahasānaṃ nirabbudānaṃ,
Chattimsatī pañca ca abbudāni;
Yamariyagarahī [yamariyam garahīya (syā. kaṃ.)] nirayam upeti,
Vācam manañca pañidhāya pāpaka’ nti. tatiyam;

4. Dutiyakhatasuttaṃ

4. “Catūsu, bhikkhave, micchā paṭipajjamāno bālo abyatto asappuriso khatam upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ, bahuñca apuññaṃ pasavati. Katamesu catūsu? Mātari, bhikkhave, micchā paṭipajjamāno bālo abyatto asappuriso khatam upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati, sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ, bahuñca apuññaṃ pasavati. Pitari, bhikkhave, micchā paṭipajjamāno... pe... tathāgate, bhikkhave, micchā paṭipajjamāno... pe... tathāgatasāvake, bhikkhave, micchā paṭipajjamāno bālo abyatto asappuriso khatam upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati, sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ, bahuñca apuññaṃ pasavati. Imesu kho, bhikkhave, catūsu micchā paṭipajjamāno bālo abyatto asappuriso khatam upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati, sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ, bahuñca apuññaṃ pasavati.

“Catūsu, bhikkhave, sammā paṭipajjamāno paṇḍito viyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati, anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnam, bahuñca puññaṃ pasavati. Katamesu catūsu? Mātari, bhikkhave, sammā paṭipajjamāno paṇḍito viyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati, anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnam, bahuñca puññaṃ pasavati. Pitari, bhikkhave, sammā paṭipajjamāno...pe... tathāgate, bhikkhave, sammā paṭipajjamāno...pe... tathāgatasāvake, bhikkhave, sammā paṭipajjamāno paṇḍito viyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati, anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnam, bahuñca puññaṃ pasavati. Imesu kho, bhikkhave, catūsu sammā paṭipajjamāno paṇḍito viyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati, anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnam, bahuñca puññaṃ pasavatī” ti.

“Mātari pitari cāpi, yo micchā paṭipajjati;
Tathāgate vā sambuddhe, atha vā tassa sāvake;
Bahuñca so pasavati, apuññaṃ tādiso naro.

“Tāya naṃ adhammacariyāya [tāya adhammacariyāya (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)], mātāpitūsu paṇḍitā;
Idheva naṃ garahanti, peccāpāyañca gacchati.

“Mātari pitari cāpi, yo sammā paṭipajjati;
Tathāgate vā sambuddhe, atha vā tassa sāvake;
Bahuñca so pasavati, puññaṃ etādiso [puññaṃ tādiso (sī. syā. kaṃ.)] naro.

“Tāya naṃ dhammacariyāya, mātāpitūsu paṇḍitā;
Idheva [idha ceva (sī.)] naṃ pasamsanti, pecca sagge pamodatī” ti [sagge ca modatīti (sī.)].
catuttham;

5. Anusotasuttam

5. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Anusotagāmī puggalo, paṭisotagāmī puggalo, ṭhitatto puggalo, tiṇṇo pāraṅgato [pāragato (sī. syā. kaṃ.)] thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, anusotagāmī puggalo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo kāme ca paṭisevati, pāpañca kammaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, anusotagāmī puggalo.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, paṭisotagāmī puggalo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo kāme ca nappaṭisevati, pāpañca kammaṃ na karoti, sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena assumukhopi rudamāno paripuññaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, paṭisotagāmī puggalo.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, ṭhitatto puggalo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti, tattha parinibbāyī, anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, ṭhitatto puggalo.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, puggalo tiṇṇo pāraṅgato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, puggalo tiṇṇo pāraṅgato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmi” nti.

“Ye keci kāmesu asaññatā janā,
Avītarāgā idha kāmabhogino;
Punappunaṃ jātijarūpagāmi te [jātijarūpagāhino (sī.), jātijarūpagā hi te (syā. kaṃ.)],
Taṇhādhipannā anusotagāmino.

“Tasmā hi dhīro idhupaṭṭhitassatī,
Kāme ca pāpe ca asevamāno;
Sahāpi dukkhena jaheyya kāme,
Paṭisotagāmīti tamāhu puggalaṃ.

“Yo ve kilesāni pahāya pañca,
Paripuṇṇasekho aparihānadhammo;
Cetovasipatto samāhitindriyo,
Sa ve ṭhitattoti naro pavuccati.

“Paroparā yassa samecca dhammā,
Vidhūpitā atthagatā na santi;
Sa ve muni [sa vedagū (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] vusitabrahmacariyo,
Lokantagū pāragatoti vuccatī’ ti. pañcamaṃ;

6. Appassutasuttaṃ

6. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Appassuto sutena anupapanno, appassuto sutena upapanno, bahussuto sutena anupapanno, bahussuto sutena upapanno. Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, puggalo appassuto hoti sutena anupapanno? Idha, bhikkhave, ekaccassa puggalassa appakaṃ sutam hoti – suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthā udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ. So tassa appakassa sutassa na atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya [na dhammamaññāya (pī. ka.)] dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo appassuto hoti sutena anupapanno.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, puggalo appassuto hoti sutena upapanno? Idha, bhikkhave, ekaccassa puggalassa appakaṃ sutam hoti – suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthā udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ. So tassa appakassa sutassa atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo appassuto hoti sutena upapanno.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, puggalo bahussuto hoti sutena anupapanno? Idha, bhikkhave, ekaccassa puggalassa bahukaṃ sutam hoti – suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthā udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ. So tassa bahukassa sutassa na atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya [na dhammamaññāya (pī.)] dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo bahussuto hoti sutena anupapanno.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, puggalo bahussuto hoti sutena upapanno? Idha, bhikkhave, ekaccassa puggalassa bahukaṃ sutam hoti – suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthā udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ. So tassa bahukassa sutassa atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo bahussuto hoti sutena upapanno. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmi’nti.

“Appassutopi ce hoti, sīlesu asamāhito;
Ubhayena naṃ garahanti, sīlato ca sutena ca.

“Appassutopi ce hoti, sīlesu susamāhito;
Sīlato naṃ paṃsanti, tassa sampajjate sutam.

“Bahussutopi ce hoti, sīlesu asamāhito;
Sīlato naṃ garahanti, nāssa sampajjate sutam.

“Bahussutopi ce hoti, sīlesu susamāhito;
Ubhayena naṃ pasamsanti, sīlato ca sutena ca.

“Bahussutaṃ dhammadharaṃ, sappaññaṃ buddhasāvakaṃ;
Nekkhaṃ jambonadasseva, ko taṃ ninditumarahati;
Devāpi naṃ pasamsanti, brahmunāpi pasamsito”ti. chaṭṭhaṃ;

7. Sobhanasuttaṃ

7. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammappaṭipannā saṅghaṃ sobhenti. Katame cattāro? Bhikkhu, bhikkhave, viyatto vinīto visārado bahussuto dhammadharo dhammānudhammappaṭipanno saṅghaṃ sobheti. Bhikkhunī, bhikkhave, viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammappaṭipannā saṅghaṃ sobheti. Upāsako, bhikkhave, viyatto vinīto visārado bahussuto dhammadharo dhammānudhammappaṭipanno saṅghaṃ sobheti. Upāsikā, bhikkhave, viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammappaṭipannā saṅghaṃ sobheti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammappaṭipannā saṅghaṃ sobhenti”ti.

“Yo hoti viyatto [vyatto (sī. pī.), byatto (syā. kaṃ.)] ca visārado ca,
Bahussuto dhammadharo ca hoti;
Dhammassa hoti anudhammacārī,
Sa tādiso vuccati saṅghasobhano [saṅghasobhaṇo (ka.)].

“Bhikkhu ca sīlasampanno, bhikkhunī ca bahussutā;
Upāsako ca yo saddho, yā ca saddhā upāsikā;
Ete kho saṅghaṃ sobhenti, ete hi saṅghasobhanā”ti. sattamaṃ;

8. Vesārajjasuttaṃ

8. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, tathāgatassa vesārajjāni, yehi vesārajjehi samannāgato tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. Katamāni cattāri? ‘Sammāsambuddhassa te paṭijānato ime dhammā anabhisambuddhā’ti tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā māro vā brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ sahadhammena paṭicodessatīti nimittamaṃ, bhikkhave, na samanupassāmi. Etamaṃ [etampahaṃ (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)], bhikkhave, nimittaṃ asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajjappatto viharāmi.

“Khīṇāsavassa te paṭijānato ime āsavā aparikkhīṇā”ti tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā māro vā brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ sahadhammena paṭicodessatīti nimittamaṃ, bhikkhave, na samanupassāmi. Etamaṃ, bhikkhave, nimittaṃ asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajjappatto viharāmi.

“Ye kho pana te antarāyikā dhammā vuttā te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyā”ti tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā māro vā brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ sahadhammena paṭicodessatīti nimittamaṃ, bhikkhave, na samanupassāmi. Etamaṃ, bhikkhave, nimittaṃ asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajjappatto viharāmi.

“Yassa kho pana te atthāya dhammo desito so na niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāyā”ti tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā māro vā brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ sahadhammena paṭicodessatīti nimittamaṃ, bhikkhave, na samanupassāmi. Etamaṃ, bhikkhave, nimittaṃ asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajjappatto viharāmi. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri tathāgatassa vesārajjāni, yehi vesārajjehi samannāgato tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu

sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti’ ti.

“Ye kecime vādapathā puthussitā,
Yaṃ nissitā samaṇabrāhmaṇā ca;
Tathāgataṃ patvā na te bhavanti,
Visāradaṃ vādapathātivattaṃ [vādapathābhivattinaṃ (sī.), vādapathāti vuttaṃ (pī. ka.)].

“Yo dhammacakkaṃ abhibhuyya kevalī [kevalaṃ (syā.), kevalo (ka.)],
Pavattayī sabbabhūtānukampī;
Taṃ tādisaṃ devamanussasetṭhaṃ,
Sattā namassanti bhavassa pāragu’ nti. aṭṭhamaṃ;

9. Taṇhuppādasuttaṃ

9. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, taṇhuppādā yattha bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati. Katame cattāro? Cīvarahetu vā, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati; piṇḍapātahetu vā, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati; senāsanahetu vā, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati; itibhavābhavaahetu vā, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro taṇhuppādā yattha bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati’ ti.

“Taṇhā dutiyo puriso, dīghamaddhāna saṃsaraṃ;
Itthabhāvaññathābhāvaṃ, saṃsāraṃ nātivattati.

“Evamādīnavaṃ ñatvā, taṇhaṃ dukkhassa sambhavaṃ;
Vītataṇho anādāno, sato bhikkhu paribbaje’ ti [itivu. 15, 105]. navamaṃ;

10. Yogasuttaṃ

10. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, yogā. Katame cattāro? Kāmayogo, bhavayogo, diṭṭhiyogo, avijjāyogo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, kāmayogo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco kāmaṇaṃ samudayaṇca atthaṅgamaṇca [atthagamaṇca (sī. pī.)] assādaṇca ādīnavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Tassa kāmaṇaṃ samudayaṇca atthaṅgamaṇca assādaṇca ādīnavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ appajānato [nappajānato (syā. kaṃ. ka.)] yo kāmesu kāmarāgo kāmanandī [kāmanandī (sī. syā. kaṃ.)] kāmasneho kāmamucchā kāmapipāsā kāmapariḷāho kāmajjhosaṇaṃ kāmataṇhā sānuseti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kāmayogo. Iti kāmayogo.

“Bhavayogo ca kathaṃ hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco bhavānaṃ samudayaṇca atthaṅgamaṇca assādaṇca ādīnavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Tassa bhavānaṃ samudayaṇca atthaṅgamaṇca assādaṇca ādīnavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ appajānato yo bhavesu bhavarāgo bhavanandī bhavasneho bhavamucchā bhavapipāsā bhavapariḷāho bhavajjhosaṇaṃ bhavataṇhā sānuseti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhavayogo. Iti kāmayogo bhavayogo.

“Diṭṭhiyogo ca kathaṃ hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco diṭṭhīnaṃ samudayaṇca atthaṅgamaṇca assādaṇca ādīnavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Tassa diṭṭhīnaṃ samudayaṇca atthaṅgamaṇca assādaṇca ādīnavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ appajānato yo diṭṭhīsu diṭṭhirāgo diṭṭhinandī diṭṭhisneho diṭṭhimucchā diṭṭhipipāsā diṭṭhipariḷāho diṭṭhijjhosaṇaṃ [diṭṭhiajjhosānaṃ (sī. pī.)] diṭṭhitaṇhā sānuseti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, diṭṭhiyogo. Iti kāmayogo bhavayogo diṭṭhiyogo.

“Avijjāyogo ca kathaṃ hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṇca atthaṅgamaṇca assādaṇca ādīnavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Tassa channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṇca atthaṅgamaṇca assādaṇca ādīnavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ

appajānato yā chasu phassāyatanesu avijjā aññāṇaṃ sānuseti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, avijjāyogo. Iti kāmāyogo bhavāyogo diṭṭhiyogo avijjāyogo, saṃyutto pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi saṃkilesikehi ponobhavikehi [pono bbhavikehi (syā. ka.)] sadarehi dukkhavipākehi āyatim jātijarāmaṇikehi. Tasmā ayogakkhemīti vuccati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro yogā.

“Cattārome, bhikkhave, viśāmyogā. Katame cattāro? Kāmāyogaviśāmyogo, bhavāyogaviśāmyogo, diṭṭhiyogaviśāmyogo, avijjāyogaviśāmyogo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, kāmāyogaviśāmyogo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco kāmānaṃ samudayaṇca atthaṅgamaṇca assādaṇca ādīnavaṇca nissaraṇca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa kāmānaṃ samudayaṇca atthaṅgamaṇca assādaṇca ādīnavaṇca nissaraṇca yathābhūtaṃ pajānato yo kāmesu kāmāraḅgo kāmānandī kāmāsneho kāmāmucchā kāmāpipāsā kāmāpariḷāho kāmājjhosānaṃ kāmātaṇhā sā nānuseti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kāmāyogaviśāmyogo. Iti kāmāyogaviśāmyogo.

“Bhavāyogaviśāmyogo ca kathaṃ hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco bhavānaṃ samudayaṇca atthaṅgamaṇca assādaṇca ādīnavaṇca nissaraṇca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa bhavānaṃ samudayaṇca atthaṅgamaṇca assādaṇca ādīnavaṇca nissaraṇca yathābhūtaṃ pajānato yo bhavesu bhavāraḅgo bhavānandī bhavāasneho bhavāmucchā bhavāpipāsā bhavāpariḷāho bhavājjhosānaṃ bhavātaṇhā sā nānuseti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhavāyogaviśāmyogo. Iti kāmāyogaviśāmyogo bhavāyogaviśāmyogo.

“Diṭṭhiyogaviśāmyogo ca kathaṃ hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco diṭṭhīnaṃ samudayaṇca atthaṅgamaṇca assādaṇca ādīnavaṇca nissaraṇca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa diṭṭhīnaṃ samudayaṇca atthaṅgamaṇca assādaṇca ādīnavaṇca nissaraṇca yathābhūtaṃ pajānato yo diṭṭhīsu diṭṭhīraḅgo diṭṭhīnandī diṭṭhīasneho diṭṭhīmucchā diṭṭhipipāsā diṭṭhipariḷāho diṭṭhījjhosānaṃ diṭṭhītaṇhā sā nānuseti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, diṭṭhiyogaviśāmyogo. Iti kāmāyogaviśāmyogo bhavāyogaviśāmyogo diṭṭhiyogaviśāmyogo.

“Avijjāyogaviśāmyogo ca kathaṃ hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṇca atthaṅgamaṇca assādaṇca ādīnavaṇca nissaraṇca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṇca atthaṅgamaṇca assādaṇca ādīnavaṇca nissaraṇca yathābhūtaṃ pajānato yā chasu phassāyatanesu avijjā aññāṇaṃ sā nānuseti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, avijjāyogaviśāmyogo. Iti kāmāyogaviśāmyogo bhavāyogaviśāmyogo diṭṭhiyogaviśāmyogo avijjāyogaviśāmyogo, viśāmyutto pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi saṃkilesikehi ponobhavikehi sadarehi dukkhavipākehi āyatim jātijarāmaṇikehi. Tasmā yogakkhemīti vuccati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro viśāmyogā”ti.

“Kāmāyogena saṃyuttā, bhavāyogena cūbhayaṃ;
Diṭṭhiyogena saṃyuttā, avijjāya purakkhatā.

“Sattā gacchanti saṃsāraṃ, jātīmaṇaḅgāmino;
Ye ca kāmā pariññāya, bhavāyogaṇca sabbaso.

“Diṭṭhiyogaṃ samūhacca, avijjānaṃ virājayāṃ;
Sabbayogaviśāmyuttā, te ve yogātigā muni”ti. dasamaṃ;

Bhaṇḅagāmaḅvaggō paṭhāmo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Anubuddhaṃ papatitaṃ dve, khatā anusotapaṇcamāṃ;
Appassuto ca sobhanaṃ, vesārajjāṃ taṇhāyogena te dasāti.

2. Caravaggo

1. Carasuttaṃ

11. [itivu. 110] “Carato cepi, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā byāpādavitaṅko vā vihiṃsāvitaṅko vā. Taṃ ce bhikkhu adhiṃvāseti, nappajahati na vinodeti na byantīkaroti [byantikaroti (pī.), byantiṃ karoti (ka.)] na anabhāvaṃ gameti, carampi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃbhūto ‘anātāpī anottāpī satataṃ samitaṃ kusīto hīnavīriyo’ti vuccati.

“Thitassa cepi, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā byāpādavitaṅko vā vihiṃsāvitaṅko vā. Taṃ ce bhikkhu adhiṃvāseti, nappajahati na vinodeti na byantīkaroti na anabhāvaṃ gameti, thitopi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃbhūto ‘anātāpī anottāpī satataṃ samitaṃ kusīto hīnavīriyo’ti vuccati.

“Nisinnassa cepi, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā byāpādavitaṅko vā vihiṃsāvitaṅko vā. Taṃ ce bhikkhu adhiṃvāseti, nappajahati na vinodeti na byantīkaroti na anabhāvaṃ gameti, nisinnopi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃbhūto ‘anātāpī anottāpī satataṃ samitaṃ kusīto hīnavīriyo’ti vuccati.

“Sayānassa cepi, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno jāgarassa uppajjati kāmavitakko vā byāpādavitaṅko vā vihiṃsāvitaṅko vā. Taṃ ce bhikkhu adhiṃvāseti, nappajahati na vinodeti na byantīkaroti na anabhāvaṃ gameti, sayānopi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu jāgaro evaṃbhūto ‘anātāpī anottāpī satataṃ samitaṃ kusīto hīnavīriyo’ti vuccati.

“Carato cepi, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā byāpādavitaṅko vā vihiṃsāvitaṅko vā. Taṃ ce bhikkhu nādhivāseti, pajahati vinodeti byantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti, carampi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃbhūto ‘ātāpī ottāpī satataṃ samitaṃ āradhāvīriyo pahitatto’ti vuccati.

“Thitassa cepi, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā byāpādavitaṅko vā vihiṃsāvitaṅko vā. Taṃ ce bhikkhu nādhivāseti, pajahati vinodeti byantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti, thitopi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃbhūto ‘ātāpī ottāpī satataṃ samitaṃ āradhāvīriyo pahitatto’ti vuccati.

“Nisinnassa cepi, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā byāpādavitaṅko vā vihiṃsāvitaṅko vā. Taṃ ce bhikkhu nādhivāseti, pajahati vinodeti byantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti, nisinnopi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃbhūto ‘ātāpī ottāpī satataṃ samitaṃ āradhāvīriyo pahitatto’ti vuccati.

“Sayānassa cepi, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno jāgarassa uppajjati kāmavitakko vā byāpādavitaṅko vā vihiṃsāvitaṅko vā. Taṃ ce bhikkhu nādhivāseti, pajahati vinodeti byantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti, sayānopi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu jāgaro evaṃbhūto ‘ātāpī ottāpī satataṃ samitaṃ āradhāvīriyo pahitatto’ti vuccati’”ti.

“Caram vā yadi vā tiṭṭham, nisinno uda vā sayam;
Yo vitakkaṃ vitakketi, pāpakaṃ gehanissitaṃ.

“Kummaggappaṭipanno so, mohaneyyesu mucchito;
Abhabbo tādiso bhikkhu, phuṭṭhuṃ sambodhimuttamaṃ.

“Yo ca caram vā tiṭṭham vā, nisinno uda vā sayam;
Vitakkaṃ samayitvāna, vitakkūpasame rato;
Bhabbo so tādiso bhikkhu, phuṭṭhuṃ sambodhimuttama’”nti. paṭhamam;

2. Silasuttam

12. “Sampannasīlā, bhikkhave, viharatha sampannapātimokkhā, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvutā viharatha ācāragocarasampannā aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvīno. Samādāya sikkhatha sikkhāpadesu. Sampannasīlānaṃ vo, bhikkhave, viharataṃ sampannapātimokkhānaṃ pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvutānaṃ viharataṃ ācāragocarasampannānaṃ aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvīnaṃ samādāya sikkhataṃ sikkhāpadesu kimassa uttari karaṇīyaṃ?”

“Carato cepi, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno abhijjhābyāpādo vigato hoti, thinamiddhaṃ... uddhaccakukkuccaṃ... vicikicchā pahīnā hoti, āraddhaṃ hoti vīriyaṃ asallīnaṃ, upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā, passaddho kāyo asāraddho, samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ, carampi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃbhūto ‘ātāpī ottāpī satataṃ samitaṃ āraddhavīriyo pahitatto’ti vuccati.

“Ṭhitassa cepi, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno abhijjhābyāpādo vigato hoti, thinamiddhaṃ... uddhaccakukkuccaṃ... vicikicchā pahīnā hoti, āraddhaṃ hoti vīriyaṃ asallīnaṃ, upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā, passaddho kāyo asāraddho, samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ, ṭhitopi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃbhūto ‘ātāpī ottāpī satataṃ samitaṃ āraddhavīriyo pahitatto’ti vuccati.

“Nisinnassa cepi, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno abhijjhābyāpādo vigato hoti, thinamiddhaṃ... uddhaccakukkuccaṃ... vicikicchā pahīnā hoti, āraddhaṃ hoti vīriyaṃ asallīnaṃ, upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā, passaddho kāyo asāraddho, samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ, nisinnopi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃbhūto ‘ātāpī ottāpī satataṃ samitaṃ āraddhavīriyo pahitatto’ti vuccati.

“Sayānassa cepi, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno jāgarassa abhijjhābyāpādo vigato hoti, thinamiddhaṃ... uddhaccakukkuccaṃ... vicikicchā pahīnā hoti, āraddhaṃ hoti vīriyaṃ asallīnaṃ, upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā, passaddho kāyo asāraddho, samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ, sayānopi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu jāgaro evaṃbhūto ‘ātāpī ottāpī satataṃ samitaṃ āraddhavīriyo pahitatto’ti vuccati’”ti.

“Yataṃ [yathā (ka.) itivu. 111] care yataṃ [yathā (ka.) itivu. 111] tiṭṭhe, yataṃ [yathā (ka.) itivu. 111] acche yataṃ [yathā (ka.) itivu. 111] saye;
Yataṃ [yathā (ka.) itivu. 111] samiñjaye [sammiñjaye (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] bhikkhu, yatamevaṃ [yatameva naṃ (sī.), yatametam (syā. kaṃ.), yatameva (?)] pasāraye.

“Uddhaṃ tiriyaṃ apācīnaṃ, yāvataṃ jagato gati;
Samavekkhitā ca dhammānaṃ, khandhānaṃ udayabbayaṃ.

“Cetosamathasāmīciṃ, sikkhamānaṃ sadā satam;
Satataṃ pahitattoti, āhu bhikkhuṃ tathāvidha””nti. dutiyaṃ;

3. Padhānasuttam

13. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, sammappadhānāni. Katamāni cattāri? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri sammappadhānāni”’ti.

“Sammappadhānā mārādheyyābhībhūtā,

Te asitā jātimaraṇabhayassa pārāgū;
Te tusitā jetvā māraṇ savāhinim [savāhanam (syā. kaṃ. pī. ka.)] te anejā,
Sabbam namucibalam upātivattā te sukhitā’’ti. tatiyaṃ;

4. Saṃvarasuttam

14. ‘‘Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, padhānāni. Katamāni cattāri? Saṃvarappadhānaṃ, pahānappadhānaṃ, bhāvanāppadhānaṃ, anurakkhaṇāppadhānaṃ. Katamañca, bhikkhave, saṃvarappadhānaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī. Yatvādhikaraṇameṇaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā... ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā... jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā... kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā... manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇameṇaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, saṃvarappadhānaṃ.

‘‘Katamañca, bhikkhave, pahānappadhānaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti; uppannaṃ byāpādavitakkaṃ...pe... uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ...pe... uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, pahānappadhānaṃ.

‘‘Katamañca, bhikkhave, bhāvanāppadhānaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ, dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti... vīriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti... pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti... passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti... samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti... upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhāvanāppadhānaṃ.

‘‘Katamañca, bhikkhave, anurakkhaṇāppadhānaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu uppannaṃ bhaddakaṃ samādhinimittaṃ anurakkhati aṭṭhikasaññaṃ puḷavakasaññaṃ vinīlakasaññaṃ vicchiddakasaññaṃ uddhumātakasaññaṃ. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, anurakkhaṇāppadhānaṃ. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri padhānāni’’ti.

‘‘Saṃvaro ca pahānañca, bhāvanā anurakkhaṇā;
Ete padhānā cattāro, desitādiccabandhunā;
Yehi bhikkhu idhātāpī, khayaṃ dukkhassa pāpuṇe’’ti. catutthaṃ;

5. Paññattisuttam

15. ‘‘Catasso imā, bhikkhave, aggapaññattiyo. Katamā catasso? Etadaggaṃ, bhikkhave, attabhāvīnaṃ yadidaṃ – rāhu asurindo. Etadaggaṃ, bhikkhave, kāmabhogīnaṃ yadidaṃ – rājā mandhātā. Etadaggaṃ, bhikkhave, ādhipateyyānaṃ yadidaṃ – māro pāpimā. Sadevake, bhikkhave, loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya tathāgato aggamakkhāyati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho. Imā kho, bhikkhave, catasso aggapaññattiyo’’ti.

‘‘Rāhuggaṃ attabhāvīnaṃ, mandhātā kāmabhogīnaṃ;
Māro ādhipateyyānaṃ, iddhiyā yasaṃ jālaṃ.

‘‘Uddhaṃ tiriyaṃ apācīnaṃ, yāvatā jagato gati;
Sadevakassa lokassa, buddho aggo pavuccatī’’ti. pañcamam;

6. Sokhummasuttaṃ

16. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, sokhummāni. Katamāni cattāri? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu rūpasokhummena samannāgato hoti paramena; tena ca rūpasokhummena aññaṃ rūpasokhummaṃ uttaritaraṃ vā paṇītaraṃ vā na samanupassati; tena ca rūpasokhummena aññaṃ rūpasokhummaṃ uttaritaraṃ vā paṇītaraṃ vā na pattheti. Vedanāsokhummena samannāgato hoti paramena; tena ca vedanāsokhummena aññaṃ vedanāsokhummaṃ uttaritaraṃ vā paṇītaraṃ vā na samanupassati; tena ca vedanāsokhummena aññaṃ vedanāsokhummaṃ uttaritaraṃ vā paṇītaraṃ vā na pattheti. Saññāsokhummena samannāgato hoti paramena; tena ca saññāsokhummena aññaṃ saññāsokhummaṃ uttaritaraṃ vā paṇītaraṃ vā na samanupassati; tena ca saññāsokhummena aññaṃ saññāsokhummaṃ uttaritaraṃ vā paṇītaraṃ vā na pattheti. Saṅkhārasokhummena samannāgato hoti paramena; tena ca saṅkhārasokhummena aññaṃ saṅkhārasokhummaṃ uttaritaraṃ vā paṇītaraṃ vā na samanupassati; tena ca saṅkhārasokhummena aññaṃ saṅkhārasokhummaṃ uttaritaraṃ vā paṇītaraṃ vā na pattheti. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri sokhummāni”ti.

“Rūpasokhummataṃ ñatvā, vedanānañca sambhavaṃ;
Saññā yato samudeti, atthaṃ gacchati yattha ca;
Saṅkhāre parato ñatvā, dukkhato no ca attato.

“Sa ve sammaddaso bhikkhu, santo santipade rato;
Dhāreti antimaṃ dehaṃ, jetvā māraṃ savāhini”nti. chaṭṭhaṃ;

7. Paṭhamaagatisuttaṃ

17. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, agatigamanāni. Katamāni cattāri? Chandāgatiṃ gacchati, dosāgatiṃ gacchati, mohāgatiṃ gacchati, bhayāgatiṃ gacchati – imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri agatigamanāni”ti.

“Chandā dosā bhayā mohā, yo dhammaṃ ativattati;
Nihīyati tassa yaso, kāḷapakkheva candimā”ti. sattamaṃ;

8. Dutiyaagatisuttaṃ

18. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, nāgatigamanāni. Katamāni cattāri? Na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, na dosāgatiṃ gacchati, na mohāgatiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati – imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri nāgatigamanāni”ti.

“Chandā dosā bhayā mohā, yo dhammaṃ nātivattati;
Āpūراتi tassa yaso, sukkaḷapakkheva candimā”ti. aṭṭhamaṃ;

9. Tatiyaagatisuttaṃ

19. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, agatigamanāni. Katamāni cattāri? Chandāgatiṃ gacchati, dosāgatiṃ gacchati, mohāgatiṃ gacchati, bhayāgatiṃ gacchati – imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri agatigamanāni.

“Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, nāgatigamanāni. Katamāni cattāri? Na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, na dosāgatiṃ gacchati, na mohāgatiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati – imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri nāgatigamanāni”ti.

“Chandā dosā bhayā mohā, yo dhammaṃ ativattati;
Nihīyati tassa yaso, kāḷapakkheva candimā.

“Chandā dosā bhayā mohā, yo dhammaṃ nātivattati;
Āpūrati tassa yaso, sukkapakkheva candimā”ti. navamaṃ;

10. Bhattuddesakasuttaṃ

20. “Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catūhi? Chandāgatiṃ gacchati, dosāgatiṃ gacchati, mohāgatiṃ gacchati, bhayāgatiṃ gacchati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

“Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catūhi? Na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, na dosāgatiṃ gacchati, na mohāgatiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge”ti.

“Ye keci kāmesu asaṅṅatā janā,
Adhammikā honti adhammagāravā;
Chandā dosā mohā ca bhayā gāmino [chandā ca dosā ca bhayā ca gāmino (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī)],
Parisākaṣaṭṭha [parisakkasāvo (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] ca panesa vuccati.

“Evañhi vuttam samaṇena jānatā,
Tasmā hi te sappurisā pasamsiyā;
Dhamme ṭhitā ye na karonti pāpakaṃ,
Na chandā na dosā na mohā na bhayā ca gāmino [na chandadosā na bhayā ca gāmino (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)];
“Parisāya maṇḍo ca panesa vuccati,
Evañhi vuttam samaṇena jānatā”ti. dasamaṃ;

Caravaggo dutiyo.

Tassuddānam –

Caram sīlam padhānāni, saṃvaram paññatti pañcamam;
Sokhummaṃ tayo agatī, bhattuddesena te dasāti.

3. Uruvelavaggo

1. Paṭhamauruvelasuttaṃ

21. Evaṃ me sutam [sam. ni. 1.173 āgataṃ] – ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca –

“Ekamidāham, bhikkhave, samayaṃ uruvelāyaṃ viharāmi najjā nerañjarāya tīre ajapālanigrodhe paṭhamābhisambuddho. Tassa mayham, bhikkhave, rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi – ‘dukkham kho agāravo viharati appatisso. Kiṃ nu kho aham samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā sakkatvā garuṃ katvā [garukatvā (sī. pī.)] upanissāya vihareyya”nti?

“Tassa mayham, bhikkhave, etadahosi – aparipūrassa kho aham sīlakkhandhassa pāripūriyā aññaṃ samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya vihareyyam. Na kho panāham passāmi

sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā attanā sīlasampannatarāṃ, yamaṃ sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ.

“Aparipūrassa kho ahaṃ samādhikkhandhassa pāripūriyā aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ. Na kho panāhaṃ passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā attanā samādhisampannatarāṃ, yamaṃ sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ.

“Aparipūrassa kho ahaṃ paññākkhandhassa pāripūriyā aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ. Na kho panāhaṃ passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā attanā paññāsampannatarāṃ, yamaṃ sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ.

“Aparipūrassa kho ahaṃ vimuttikkhandhassa pāripūriyā aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ. Na kho panāhaṃ passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā attanā vimuttisampannatarāṃ, yamaṃ sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya vihareyya’nti.

“Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, etadahosi – ‘yaṃnūnāhaṃ yvāyaṃ [yopāyaṃ (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] dhammo mayā abhisambuddho tameva dhammaṃ sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya vihareyya’nti.

“Atha kho, bhikkhave, brahmā sahampati mama cetasā cetoparivitakkamaññāya – seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samiñjitaṃ [sammiñjitaṃ (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samiñjeyya, evamevaṃ – brahmaloke antarahito mama purato pāturahosi. Atha kho, bhikkhave, brahmā sahampati ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā dakkhiṇaṃ jāṇumaṇḍalaṃ pathaviyaṃ nihantvā yenāhaṃ tenañjaliṃ paṇāmetvā maṃ etadavoca – ‘evamevaṃ bhagavā, evamevaṃ sugata! Yepi te, bhante, ahesuṃ atītamaddhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā tepi bhagavanto dhammaṃyeva sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya vihariṃsu; yepi te, bhante, bhavissanti anāgatamaddhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā tepi bhagavanto dhammaṃyeva sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya viharissanti; bhagavāpi, bhante, etarahi arahaṃ sammāsambuddho dhammaṃyeva sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya viharatū’nti. Idamavoca brahmā sahampati. Idaṃ vatvā athāparaṃ etadavoca –

“Ye ca atītā [ye cabbhatītā (sī. pī. ka.)] sambuddhā, ye ca buddhā anāgatā;
Yo cetarahi sambuddho, bahūnaṃ [bahunnaṃ (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] saṃ. ni. 1.173] sokaṇāsano.

“Sabbe saddhammagaruno, vihaṃsu [vihariṃsu (syā. kaṃ.)] viharanti ca;
Athopi viharissanti, esā buddhāna dhammatā.

“Tasmā hi attakāmena [atthakāmena (sī. ka.)], mahattamabhikaṅkhatā;
Saddhammo garukātabbo, saraṃ buddhāna sāsana’nti.

“Idamavoca, bhikkhave, brahmā sahampati. Idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyi. Atha khvāhaṃ, bhikkhave, brahmuno ca ajjhesanaṃ veditvā attano ca patirūpaṃ yvāyaṃ [yopāyaṃ (sabbattha)] dhammo mayā abhisambuddho tameva dhammaṃ sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya vihasiṃ. Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, saṅghopi mahattena samannāgato, atha me saṅghepi gāravo’nti. Paṭhamāṃ.

2. Dutiyauruvelasuttaṃ

22. “Ekamidāhaṃ, bhikkhave, samayaṃ uruvelāyaṃ viharāmi najjā nerañjarāya tīre

ajapālanigrodhe paṭhamābhisambuddho. Atha kho, bhikkhave, sambahulā brāhmaṇā jiṇṇā vuddhā mahallakā addhagatā vayoanuppattā yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkamimṣu; upasaṅkamitvā mayā saddhiṃ sammodimṣu. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṣu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho, bhikkhave, te brāhmaṇā maṃ etadavocum – ‘sutaṃ netam [metam (sī. syā. kaṃ. ka.)], bho gotama – na samaṇo gotamo brāhmaṇe jiṇṇe vuddhe mahallake addhagate vayoanuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimantetīti. Tayidaṃ, bho gotama, tatheva. Na hi bhavaṃ gotamo brāhmaṇe jiṇṇe vuddhe mahallake addhagate vayoanuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti. Tayidaṃ, bho gotama, na sampannamevā’’ti.

‘‘Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, etadahosi – ‘nayime [na vata me (sī. pī.), na cayime (syā. kaṃ.), na vatime (?)] āyasmanto jānanti theram vā therakaraṇe vā dhamme’’ti. Vuddho cepi, bhikkhave, hoti āsītiko vā nāvutiko vā vassasatiko vā jātiyā. So ca hoti akālavādī abhūtavādī anattavādī adhammavādī avinayavādī, anidhānavatiṃ vācam bhāsītā akālena anapadesaṃ apariyantavatiṃ anattasamhitam. Atha kho so ‘bālo thero’’veva [teva (sī. pī.)] saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

‘‘Daharo cepi, bhikkhave, hoti yuvā susukāḷakeso bhadrena yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā. So ca hoti kālavādī bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī nidhānavatiṃ vācam bhāsītā kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatiṃ atthasamhitam. Atha kho so ‘paṇḍito thero’’veva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

‘‘Cattārome, bhikkhave, therakaraṇā dhammā. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyoṣānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ sabyañjanam [sāthā sabyañjanā (sī. pī.)] kevalaparipuṇṇam [kevalaparipuṇṇā (sī.)] parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā [dhatā (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā, diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṇaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro therakaraṇā dhammā’’ti.

‘‘Yo uddhatena cittena, samphañca bahu bhāsati;
Asamāhitasāṅkappo, asaddhammarato mago;
Ārā so thāvareyyamhā, pāpadiṭṭhi anādarō.

‘‘Yo ca sīlena sampanno, sutavā paṭibhānavā;
Saññato dhīro dhammesu [saññato dhīradhammesu (sī.), saṃyutto thiradhammesu (syā. kaṃ.)], paññāyatthaṃ vipassati.

‘‘Pāragū sabbadhammānaṃ, akhilo paṭibhānavā;
Pahīnajātimaraṇo, brahmacariyassa kevalī.

‘‘Tamahaṃ vadāmi theroti, yassa no santi āsavā;
Āsavānaṃ khayā bhikkhu, so theroti pavuccatī’’ti. dutiyaṃ;

3. Lokasuttaṃ

23. ‘‘Loko, bhikkhave, tathāgatena abhisambuddho. Lokasmā tathāgato visamyyutto. Lokasamudayo, bhikkhave, tathāgatena abhisambuddho. Lokasamudayo tathāgatassa pahīno. Lokanīrodho, bhikkhave, tathāgatena abhisambuddho. Lokanīrodho tathāgatassa sacchikato. Lokanīrodhagāminī paṭipadā, bhikkhave, tathāgatena abhisambuddhā. Lokanīrodhagāminī paṭipadā tathāgatassa bhāvitā.

“Yaṃ, bhikkhave, sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā, sabbaṃ taṃ tathāgataṃ abhisambuddhaṃ. Tasmā ‘tathāgato’ti vuccati.

“Yañca, bhikkhave, rattiṃ tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambujjhati yañca rattiṃ anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyati, yaṃ etasmiṃ antare bhāsati lapati niddisati sabbaṃ taṃ tatheva hoti, no aññathā. Tasmā ‘tathāgato’ti vuccati.

“Yathāvādī, bhikkhave, tathāgato tathākārī, yathākārī tathāvādī. Iti yathāvādī tathākārī, yathākārī tathāvādī. Tasmā ‘tathāgato’ti vuccati.

“Sadevake, bhikkhave, loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya tathāgato abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthu daso vasavattī. Tasmā ‘tathāgato’ti vuccati”.

“Sabbam lokam abhiññāya, sabbam loke yathātatham;
Sabbam lokam [sabbaloka (sī. syā. kam. pī.)] viṣaṃyutto, sabbaloke anūpayo.

“Sa ve sabbābhibhū dhīro, sabbaganthappamocano;
Phuṭṭha’ssa paramā santi, nibbānaṃ akuto bhayaṃ.

“Esa khīṇāsavo buddho, anīgho chinnaśamsayo;
Sabbakammakkhayaṃ patto, vimutto upadhisāṅkhaye.

“Esa so bhagavā buddho, esa sīho anuttaro;
Sadevakassa lokassa, brahmacakkaṃ pavattayī.

“Iti devā manussā ca, ye buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā;
Saṅgamaṃ taṃ namassanti, mahantaṃ vītasāraḍaṃ.

“Danto damayataṃ seṭṭho, santo samayataṃ isi;
Mutto mocayataṃ aggo, tiṇṇo tārayataṃ varo.

“Iti hetam namassanti, mahantaṃ vītasāraḍaṃ;
Sadevakasmiṃ lokasmiṃ, natthi te [natthi te (sī. syā. kam. pī.)] paṭipuggalo”ti. tatiyaṃ;

4. Kālakārāmasuttaṃ

24. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sākete viharati kālakārāme [koḷikārāme (ka.)]. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca –

“Yaṃ, bhikkhave, sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā, tamahaṃ jānāmi.

“Yaṃ, bhikkhave, sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā, tamahaṃ abbaññāsim. Taṃ tathāgataṃ veditaṃ, taṃ tathāgato na upaṭṭhāsi.

“Yaṃ, bhikkhave, sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya

sadevamanussāya diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvaritaṃ manasā, tamahaṃ na jānāmi vadeyyaṃ, taṃ mamassa musā.

“Yaṃ, bhikkhave...pe... tamahaṃ jānāmi ca na ca jānāmi vadeyyaṃ, tamassa [taṃ pissa (syā. ka.), taṃ mamassa (ka.)] tādisameva.

“Yaṃ, bhikkhave...pe... tamahaṃ neva jānāmi na na jānāmi vadeyyaṃ, taṃ mamassa kali.

“Iti kho, bhikkhave, tathāgato daṭṭhā daṭṭhabbaṃ, diṭṭhaṃ na maññati, adiṭṭhaṃ na maññati, daṭṭhabbaṃ na maññati, daṭṭhāraṃ na maññati; sutvā sotabbaṃ, suttaṃ na maññati, asuttaṃ na maññati, sotabbaṃ na maññati, sotāraṃ na maññati; mutvā motabbaṃ, mutaṃ na maññati, amuttaṃ na maññati, motabbaṃ na maññati, motāraṃ na maññati; viññatvā viññātabbaṃ, viññātaṃ na maññati, aviññātaṃ na maññati, viññātabbaṃ na maññati, viññātāraṃ na maññati. Iti kho, bhikkhave, tathāgato diṭṭhasutamutaviññātabbesu dhammesu tādiyeva tādi [tādisova tādi (syā. ka.), tādise yeva tādi (pī.), tādiyeva tādiyevakā (ka.)]. Tamhā ca pana tādimhā [tādītamhā (sī. pī.)] añño tādi uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā natthīti vadāmi”ti.

“Yaṃ kiñci diṭṭhaṃva suttaṃ mutaṃ vā,
Ajjhositaṃ saccamuttaṃ paresaṃ;
Na tesu tādi sayasaṃvutesu,
Saccaṃ musā vāpi paraṃ daheyya.

“Etañca sallaṃ paṭikacca [paṭigacca (sī. pī.)] disvā,
Ajjhositā yatha pajā visattā;
Jānāmi passāmi tatheva etaṃ,
Ajjhositaṃ natthi tathāgatāna”ntntti. catuttaṃ;

5. Brahmācariyasuttaṃ

25. “Nayidaṃ, bhikkhave, brahmācariyaṃ vussati janakuhanatthaṃ, na janalapanatthaṃ, na lābhasakkārasilokānisamsatthaṃ, na itivādappamokkhānisamsatthaṃ, na ‘iti maṃ jano jānātū’ti. Atha kho idaṃ, bhikkhave, brahmācariyaṃ vussati saṃvaratthaṃ pahānatthaṃ virāgatthaṃ nirodhattha”nti.

“Saṃvaratthaṃ pahānatthaṃ, brahmācariyaṃ anītihaṃ;
Adesayi so bhagavā, nibbānogadhagāmināṃ;
Esa maggo mahantehi [mahattebhi (ka.) itivu. 35], anuyāto mahesibhi.

“Ye ca taṃ paṭipajanti, yathā buddhena desitaṃ;
Dukkhasantaṃ karissanti, satthusāsanakārino”ti. pañcamaṃ;

6. Kuhasuttaṃ

26. [itivu. 108 itivuttakepi] “Ye te, bhikkhave, bhikkhū kuhā thaddhā lapā siṅgī unnaḷā asamāhitā, na me te, bhikkhave, bhikkhū māmakā. Apagatā ca te, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmā dhammavinayā, na ca te imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ viruḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajanti. Ye ca kho te, bhikkhave, bhikkhū nikkuhā nillapā dhīrā atthaddhā susamāhitā, te kho me, bhikkhave, bhikkhū māmakā. Anapagatā ca te, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmā dhammavinayā. Te ca imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ viruḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajanti”ti.

[itivu. 108 itivuttakepi] “Kuhā thaddhā lapā siṅgī, unnaḷā asamāhitā;
Na te dhamme virūhanti, sammāsambuddhadesite.

“Nikkuhā nillapā dhīrā, atthaddhā susamāhitā;
Te ve dhamme virūhanti, sammāsambuddhadesite” ti. chaṭṭham;

7. Santuṭṭhisuttam

27. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, appāni ca [ceva (ka.)] sulabhāni ca, tāni ca anavajjāni. Katamāni cattāri? Paṃsukūlaṃ, bhikkhave, cīvarānaṃ appaṅca sulabhaṅca, taṅca anavajjaṃ. Piṇḍiyālopo, bhikkhave, bhojanānaṃ appaṅca sulabhaṅca, taṅca anavajjaṃ. Rukkhamūlaṃ, bhikkhave, senāsanānaṃ appaṅca sulabhaṅca, taṅca anavajjaṃ. Pūtimuttaṃ, bhikkhave, bhesajjānaṃ appaṅca sulabhaṅca, taṅca anavajjaṃ. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri appāni ca sulabhāni ca, tāni ca anavajjāni. Yato kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu appena ca tuṭṭho hoti sulabhena ca, idamassāhaṃ aññatarānaṃ sāmāññanti [sāmaññanti (ka.)] vadāmī” ti.

“Anavajjena tuṭṭhassa, appena sulabhena ca;
Na senāsanamārabbha, cīvaraṃ pānabhojanaṃ;
Vighāto hoti cittassa, disā nappaṭihaññati.

“Ye cassa dhammā akkhātā, sāmāññassānulomikā;
Adhiggahitā tuṭṭhassa, appamattassa sikkhato” ti. sattamaṃ;

8. Ariyavaṃsasuttam

28. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, ariyavaṃsā aggaññā rattaññā vaṃsaññā porāṇā asaṃkiṇṇā asaṃkiṇṇapubbā, na saṃkīyanti na saṃkīyissanti, appaṭikuṭṭhā samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena cīvarena, itarītaracīvarasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī, na ca cīvarahetu anesanaṃ appatirūpaṃ āpajjati, aladdhā ca cīvaraṃ na paritassati, laddhā ca cīvaraṃ agadhito [agathito (sī. pī.)] amucchito anajjhosanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati; tāya ca pana itarītaracīvarasantuṭṭhiyā nevattānukkamaṃseti, no [na (dī. ni. 3.309)] paraṃ vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato, ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu porāṇe aggaññe ariyavaṃse ṭhito.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena piṇḍapātena, itarītarapiṇḍapātasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī, na ca piṇḍapātaḥetu anesanaṃ appatirūpaṃ āpajjati, aladdhā ca piṇḍapātaṃ na paritassati, laddhā ca piṇḍapātaṃ agadhito amucchito anajjhosanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati; tāya ca pana itarītarapiṇḍapātasantuṭṭhiyā nevattānukkamaṃseti, no paraṃ vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato, ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu porāṇe aggaññe ariyavaṃse ṭhito.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena senāsanena, itarītarasenāsanasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī, na ca senāsanahetu anesanaṃ appatirūpaṃ āpajjati, aladdhā ca senāsanam na paritassati, laddhā ca senāsanam agadhito amucchito anajjhosanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati; tāya ca pana itarītarasenāsanasantuṭṭhiyā nevattānukkamaṃseti, no paraṃ vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato, ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu porāṇe aggaññe ariyavaṃse ṭhito.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu bhāvanārāmo hoti bhāvanārato, pahānārāmo hoti pahānarato; tāya ca pana bhāvanārāmatāya bhāvanāratiyā pahānārāmatāya pahānaratiyā nevattānukkamaṃseti, no paraṃ vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato, ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu porāṇe aggaññe ariyavaṃse ṭhito. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro ariyavaṃsā aggaññā rattaññā vaṃsaññā porāṇā asaṃkiṇṇā asaṃkiṇṇapubbā, na saṃkīyanti na saṃkīyissanti, appaṭikuṭṭhā samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi.

“Imehi ca pana, bhikkhave, catūhi ariyavaṃsehi samannāgato bhikkhu puratthimāya cepi disāya viharati sveva aratiṃ sahati, na taṃ arati sahati; pacchimāya cepi disāya viharati sveva aratiṃ sahati, na taṃ arati sahati; uttarāya cepi disāya viharati sveva aratiṃ sahati, na taṃ arati sahati; dakkhiṇāya cepi disāya viharati sveva aratiṃ sahati, na taṃ arati sahati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Aratiratisaho hi, bhikkhave, dhīro”’ti.

“Nārati sahati dhīraṃ [vīraṃ (sī.)], nārati dhīraṃ sahati;
Dhīrova aratiṃ sahati, dhīro hi aratissaho.

“Sabbakammavihāyīnaṃ, paṇuṇṇaṃ [paṇunnaṃ (?)] ko nivāraye;
Nekkaṃ jambonadasseva, ko taṃ ninditumarahati;
Devāpi naṃ pasaṃsanti, brahmunāpi pasaṃsito”’ti. aṭṭhamaṃ;

9. Dhammapadasuttaṃ

29. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, dhammapadāni aggaññāni rattaññāni vaṃsaññāni porāṇāni asaṃkiṇṇāni asaṃkiṇṇapubbāni, na saṃkīyanti na saṃkīyissanti, appaṭikuṭṭhāni samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Katamāni cattāri? Anabhijjhā, bhikkhave, dhammapadaṃ aggaññaṃ rattaññaṃ vaṃsaññaṃ porāṇaṃ asaṃkiṇṇaṃ asaṃkiṇṇapubbaṃ, na saṃkīyati na saṃkīyissati, appaṭikuṭṭhaṃ samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi.

“Abyāpādo, bhikkhave, dhammapadaṃ aggaññaṃ rattaññaṃ vaṃsaññaṃ porāṇaṃ asaṃkiṇṇaṃ asaṃkiṇṇapubbaṃ, na saṃkīyati na saṃkīyissati, appaṭikuṭṭhaṃ samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi.

“Sammāsati, bhikkhave, dhammapadaṃ aggaññaṃ rattaññaṃ vaṃsaññaṃ porāṇaṃ asaṃkiṇṇaṃ asaṃkiṇṇapubbaṃ, na saṃkīyati na saṃkīyissati, appaṭikuṭṭhaṃ samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi.

“Sammāsamādhi, bhikkhave, dhammapadaṃ aggaññaṃ rattaññaṃ vaṃsaññaṃ porāṇaṃ asaṃkiṇṇaṃ asaṃkiṇṇapubbaṃ, na saṃkīyati na saṃkīyissati, appaṭikuṭṭhaṃ samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri dhammapadāni aggaññāni rattaññāni vaṃsaññāni porāṇāni asaṃkiṇṇāni asaṃkiṇṇapubbāni, na saṃkīyanti na saṃkīyissanti, appaṭikuṭṭhāni samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi”’ti.

“Anabhijjhālu vihareyya, abyāpanna cetasā;
Sato ekaggacittassa [ekaggacittāyaṃ (ka.)], ajjhataṃ susamāhito”’ti. navamaṃ;

10. Paribbājakasuttaṃ

30. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā paribbājakā sippinikātīre [sappiniyā tīre (sī. pī.), sappiniyā tīre (syā. ka.), sappiniyā nadiyā tīre (ka.)] paribbājakārāme paṭivasanti, seyyathidaṃ annabhāro varadhāro sakuludāyī ca paribbājako aññe ca abhiññātā abhiññātā paribbājakā. Atha kho bhagavā sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena sippinikātīraṃ paribbājakārāmo tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho bhagavā te paribbājake etadavoca –

“Cattārimāni, paribbājakā, dhammapadāni aggaññāni rattaññāni vaṃsaññāni porāṇāni asaṃkiṇṇāni asaṃkiṇṇapubbāni, na saṃkīyanti na saṃkīyissanti, appaṭikuṭṭhāni samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Katamāni cattāri? Anabhijjhā, paribbājakā, dhammapadaṃ aggaññaṃ rattaññaṃ vaṃsaññaṃ porāṇaṃ asaṃkiṇṇaṃ asaṃkiṇṇapubbaṃ, na saṃkīyati na saṃkīyissati, appaṭikuṭṭhaṃ samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Abyāpādo, paribbājakā, dhammapadaṃ...pe... sammāsati, paribbājakā, dhammapadaṃ...pe... sammāsamādhi, paribbājakā, dhammapadaṃ aggaññaṃ rattaññaṃ vaṃsaññaṃ porāṇaṃ asaṃkiṇṇaṃ

asamkiṇṇapubbam, na samkīyati na samkīyissati, appaṭikuṭṭham samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Imāni kho, paribbājakā, cattāri dhammapadāni aggaññāni rattaññāni vaṃsaññāni porāṇāni asamkiṇṇāni asamkiṇṇapubbāni, na samkīyanti na samkīyissanti, appaṭikuṭṭhāni samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi.

“Yo kho, paribbājakā, evaṃ vadeyya – ‘ahametaṃ anabhijjhaṃ dhammapadaṃ paccakkhāya abhijjhālumaṃ kāmesu tibbasārāgaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā paññāpessāmī’ ti, tamahaṃ tattha evaṃ vadeyyaṃ – ‘etu vadatu byāharatu passāmissānubhāva’ nti. So vata, paribbājakā, anabhijjhaṃ dhammapadaṃ paccakkkhāya abhijjhālumaṃ kāmesu tibbasārāgaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā paññāpessatīti netamaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

“Yo kho, paribbājakā, evaṃ vadeyya – ‘ahametaṃ abyāpādaṃ dhammapadaṃ paccakkkhāya byāpannacittaṃ paduṭṭhamanasāṅkappaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā paññāpessāmī’ ti, tamahaṃ tattha evaṃ vadeyyaṃ – ‘etu vadatu byāharatu passāmissānubhāva’ nti. So vata, paribbājakā, abyāpādaṃ dhammapadaṃ paccakkkhāya byāpannacittaṃ paduṭṭhamanasāṅkappaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā paññāpessatīti netamaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

“Yo kho, paribbājakā, evaṃ vadeyya – ‘ahametaṃ sammāsatiṃ dhammapadaṃ paccakkkhāya muṭṭhassatiṃ asampajānaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā paññāpessāmī’ ti, tamahaṃ tattha evaṃ vadeyyaṃ – ‘etu vadatu byāharatu passāmissānubhāva’ nti. So vata, paribbājakā, sammāsatiṃ dhammapadaṃ paccakkkhāya muṭṭhassatiṃ asampajānaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā paññāpessatīti netamaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

“Yo kho, paribbājakā, evaṃ vadeyya – ‘ahametaṃ sammāsamādhiṃ dhammapadaṃ paccakkkhāya asamāhitaṃ vibbhantacittaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā paññāpessāmī’ ti, tamahaṃ tattha evaṃ vadeyyaṃ – ‘etu vadatu byāharatu passāmissānubhāva’ nti. So vata, paribbājakā, sammāsamādhiṃ dhammapadaṃ paccakkkhāya asamāhitaṃ vibbhantacittaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā paññāpessatīti netamaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

“Yo kho, paribbājakā, imāni cattāri dhammapadāni garahitabbaṃ paṭikkositabbaṃ maññeyya, tassa diṭṭheva dhamme cattāro sahadhammikā vādānupātā gārayhā ṭhānā [\[vādānupātā gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ \(ma. ni. 3.8\)\]](#) āgacchanti. Katame cattāro? Anabhijjhaṃ ce bhavaṃ dhammapadaṃ garahati paṭikkosati, ye ca hi [\[ye ca \(ma. ni. 3.142-143\)\]](#) abhijjhālū kāmesu tibbasārāgā samaṇabrāhmaṇā te bhoto pujjā te bhoto pāsamsā. Abyāpādaṃ ce bhavaṃ dhammapadaṃ garahati paṭikkosati, ye ca hi byāpannacittā paduṭṭhamanasāṅkappā samaṇabrāhmaṇā te bhoto pujjā te bhoto pāsamsā. Sammāsatiṃ ce bhavaṃ dhammapadaṃ garahati paṭikkosati, ye ca hi muṭṭhassatī asampajānā samaṇabrāhmaṇā te bhoto pujjā te bhoto pāsamsā. Sammāsamādhiṃ ce bhavaṃ dhammapadaṃ garahati paṭikkosati, ye ca hi asamāhitā vibbhantacittā samaṇabrāhmaṇā te bhoto pujjā te bhoto pāsamsā.

“Yo kho, paribbājakā, imāni cattāri dhammapadāni garahitabbaṃ paṭikkositabbaṃ maññeyya, tassa diṭṭheva dhamme ime cattāro sahadhammikā vādānupātā gārayhā ṭhānā āgacchanti. Yepi te paribbājakā ahesumaṃ ukkalā vassabhaññā [\[vassabhiññā \(ka.\) sam. ni. 3.62 passitabbaṃ\]](#) ahetukavādā akiriyavādā natthikavādā, tepi imāni cattāri dhammapadāni na garahitabbaṃ na paṭikkositabbaṃ amaññimsu. Taṃ kissa hetu? Nindābyārosanaupārambhahayā’ ti [\[upavādabhayāti \(ka.\) ma. ni. 3.150; sam. ni. 3.62 passitabbaṃ\]](#).

“Abyāpanno sadā sato, ajjhataṃ susamāhito;
Abhijjhāvinaye sikkhaṃ, appamattoti vuccatī’ ti. dasamaṃ;

Uruvelavaggo tatiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Dve uruvelā loko kāḷako [koliko (ka.)], brahmacariyena pañcamam;
Kuhaṃ santuṭṭhi vaṃso ca, dhammapadam paribbājakena cāti.

4. Cakkavaggo

1. Cakkasuttam

31. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, cakkāni, yehi samannāgatānaṃ devamanussānaṃ catucakkaṃ vattati, yehi samannāgatā devamanussā nacirasseva mahantattaṃ vepullattaṃ pāpuṇanti bhogesu. Katamāni cattāri? Patirūpadesavāso, sappurisāvassayo [sappurisūpassayo (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)], attasammāpaṇidhi, pubbe ca katapuññatā – imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri cakkāni, yehi samannāgatānaṃ devamanussānaṃ catucakkaṃ vattati, yehi samannāgatā devamanussā nacirasseva mahantattaṃ vepullattaṃ pāpuṇanti bhogesū”ti.

“Patirūpe vase dese, ariyamittakaro siyā;
Sammāpaṇidhisampanno, pubbe puññakato naro;
Dhaññaṃ dhanam yaso kitti, sukhañcetamdhivattatī”ti. paṭhamam;

2. Saṅghasuttam

32. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, saṅghavatthūni. Katamāni cattāri? Dānaṃ, peyyavajjam, atthacariyā, samānattatā – imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri saṅghavatthūni”ti.

“Dānañca peyyavajjañca [saṅgahe (aṭṭhakathāyaṃ pāṭhantaram) dī. ni. 3.273 passitabbam],
atthacariyā ca yā idha;
Samānattatā ca dhammesu, tattha tattha yathārahaṃ;
Ete kho saṅghā loke, rathassāṇīva yāyato.

“Ete ca saṅghā nāssu, na mātā puttakāraṇā;
Labhetha mānaṃ pūjamaṃ vā, pitā vā puttakāraṇā.

“Yasmā ca saṅghā [saṅgahe (aṭṭhakathāyaṃ pāṭhantaram) dī. ni. 3.273 passitabbam] ete,
samavekkhanti paṇḍitā;
Tasmā mahattaṃ papponti, pāsamsā ca bhavanti te”ti. dutiyam;

3. Sīhasuttam

33. “Sīho, bhikkhave, migarājā sāyanhasamayaṃ āsayā nikkhamati. Āsayā nikkhamitvā vijambhati. Vijambhitvā samantā catuddisā anuviloketi. Samantā catuddisā anuviloketvā tikkhattuṃ sīhanādaṃ nadati. Tikkhattuṃ sīhanādaṃ naditvā gocarāya pakkamati. Ye kho pana te, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā sīhassa migarañño nadato saddaṃ suṇanti, te yebhuyyena bhayaṃ saṃvegaṃ santāsaṃ āpajjanti. Bilaṃ bilāsayā pavisanti, dakaṃ dakāsayā [udakaṃ udakāsayā (ka.) sam. ni. 3.78; paṭi. ma. aṭṭha. 1.1.37 passitabbam] pavisanti, vanaṃ vanāsayā pavisanti, ākāsaṃ pakkhino bhajanti. Yepi te, bhikkhave, rañño nāgā gāmanigamarājadhānīsu dalhehi varattehi bandhanehi baddhā, tepi tāni bandhanāni sañchinditvā sampadāletvā bhītā muttakarīsaṃ cajamānā yena vā tena vā palāyanti. Evaṃ mahiddhiko kho, bhikkhave, sīho migarājā tiracchānagatānaṃ pāṇānaṃ, evaṃ mahesakkho evaṃ mahānubhāvo.

“Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, yadā tathāgato loke uppajjati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho

bhagavā, so dhammaṃ deseti – ‘iti sakkāyo, iti sakkāyasamudayo, iti sakkāyanirodho [sakkāyassa atthaṅgamo (aṭṭha., sam. ni. 3.78) “sakkāyanirodhagāminī”’ti pacchimapadaṃ pana passitabbaṃ], iti sakkāyanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti. Yepi te, bhikkhave, devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā uccesu vimānesu ciraṭṭhitikā, tepi tathāgatassa dhammadesanaṃ sutvā yebhuyyena bhayaṃ saṃvegaṃ santāsaṃ āpajjanti – ‘aniccā vata kira, bho, mayaṃ samānā niccamaḥāti amaññimha; addhuvā vata kira, bho, mayaṃ samānā dhuvamaḥāti amaññimha; asassatā vata kira, bho, mayaṃ samānā sassatamaḥāti amaññimha. Mayaṃ kira, bho, aniccā addhuvā asassatā sakkāyapariyāpannā’ti. Evaṃ mahiddhiko kho, bhikkhave, tathāgato sadevakassa lokassa, evaṃ mahesakkho evaṃ mahānubhāvo’’ti.

“Yadā buddho abhiññāya, dhammacakkaṃ pavattayī;
Sadevakassa lokassa, satthā appaṭipuggalo.

“Sakkāyañca nirodhañca, sakkāyassa ca sambhavaṃ;
Ariyañcaṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ, dukkhūpasamaḡamināṃ.

“Yepi dīghāyukā devā, vaṇṇavanto yasassino;
Bhītā santāsamāpāduṃ, sīhassevi’ taremigā.

“Avītivattā sakkāyaṃ, aniccā kira bho mayaṃ;
Sutvā arahato vākyāṃ, vippamuttassa tādino’’ti [sam. ni. 3.78]. tatiyaṃ;

4. Aggappasādasuttaṃ

34. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, aggappasādā. Katame cattāro? Yāvata, bhikkhave, sattā apadā vā dvipadā [dīpadā (sī. pī.) a. ni. 5.32; itivu. 90] vā catuppadā vā bahuppadā vā rūpino vā arūpino vā saññino vā asaññino vā nevasaññināsaññino vā, tathāgato tesāṃ aggamakkhāyati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho. Ye, bhikkhave, buddhe pasannā, agge te pasannā. Agge kho pana pasannānaṃ aggo vipāko hoti.

“Yāvata, bhikkhave, dhammā saṅkhatā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo tesāṃ aggamakkhāyati. Ye, bhikkhave, ariye aṭṭhaṅgike magge pasannā, agge te pasannā. Agge kho pana pasannānaṃ aggo vipāko hoti.

“Yāvata, bhikkhave, dhammā saṅkhatā vā asaṅkhatā vā, virāgo tesāṃ aggamakkhāyati, yadidaṃ madanimmadano pipāsavinayo ālayasamuggahāto vaṭṭupacchedo taṇhākkhāyo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ. Ye, bhikkhave, virāge dhamme pasannā, agge te pasannā. Agge kho pana pasannānaṃ aggo vipāko hoti.

“Yāvata, bhikkhave, saṅghā vā gaṇā vā, tathāgatasāvakaṅgho tesāṃ aggamakkhāyati, yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭha purisapuggalā esa bhagavato sāvakaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Ye, bhikkhave, saṅghe pasannā, agge te pasannā. Agge kho pana pasannānaṃ aggo vipāko hoti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro aggappasādā’’ti.

“Aggato ve pasannānaṃ, aggaṃ dhammaṃ vijānataṃ;
Agge buddhe pasannānaṃ, dakkhiṇeyye anuttare.

“Agge dhamme pasannānaṃ, virāgūpasame sukhe;
Agge saṅghe pasannānaṃ, puññakkhette anuttare.

“Aggasmim dānaṃ dadataṃ, aggaṃ puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati;
Aggaṃ āyu ca vaṇṇo ca, yaso kitti sukhaṃ balaṃ.

“Aggassa dātā medhāvī, aggadhammasamāhito;
Devabhūto manusso vā, aggappatto pamodatī”ti [itivu. 90]. catuttham;

5. Vassakārasuttaṃ

35. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho vassakāro brāhmaṇo magadhamahāmatto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho vassakāro brāhmaṇo magadhamahāmatto bhagavantaṃ etadavoca –

“Catūhi kho mayaṃ, bho gotama, dhammehi samannāgataṃ mahāpaññaṃ mahāpurisaṃ paññāpema. Katamehi catūhi? Idha, bho gotama, bahussuto hoti tassa tasseva sutajātassa tassa tasseva kho pana bhāsitassa atthaṃ jānāti – ‘ayaṃ imassa bhāsitassa attho, ayaṃ imassa bhāsitassa attho’ti. Satimā kho pana hoti cirakatampi cirabhāsitampi saritā anussaritā yāni kho pana tāni gahaṭṭhakāni kiṃkaraṇīyāni, tattha dakkho hoti analaso, tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ. Imehi kho mayaṃ, bho gotama, catūhi dhammehi samannāgataṃ mahāpaññaṃ mahāpurisaṃ paññāpema. Sace me [sace pana me (sī. ka.), sace me pana (pī.)], bho gotama, anumoditabbaṃ anumodatu me bhavaṃ gotamo; sace pana me, bho gotama, paṭikkositabbaṃ paṭikkosatu me bhavaṃ gotamo”ti.

“Neva kho tyāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, anumodāmi na paṭikkosāmi. Catūhi kho ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, dhammehi samannāgataṃ mahāpaññaṃ mahāpurisaṃ paññāpemi. Katamehi catūhi? Idha, brāhmaṇa, bahujanahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanasukhāya; bahussa janatā ariye ñāye patiṭṭhāpitā, yadidaṃ kalyāṇadhammatā kusalahammatā. So yaṃ vitakkaṃ ākaṅkhati vitakketuṃ taṃ vitakkaṃ vitakketi, yaṃ vitakkaṃ nākaṅkhati vitakketuṃ na taṃ vitakkaṃ vitakketi; yaṃ saṅkappaṃ ākaṅkhati saṅkappetuṃ taṃ saṅkappaṃ saṅkappeti, yaṃ saṅkappaṃ nākaṅkhati saṅkappetuṃ na taṃ saṅkappaṃ saṅkappeti. Iti cetovasippatto hoti vitakkapathe. Catunnaṃ jhānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Neva kho tyāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, anumodāmi na pana paṭikkosāmi. Imehi kho ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, catūhi dhammehi samannāgataṃ mahāpaññaṃ mahāpurisaṃ paññāpemi”ti.

“Acchariyaṃ, bho gotama, abbhutaṃ, bho gotama! Yāva subhāsitaṃ cidaṃ bhotā gotamena. Imehi ca mayaṃ, bho gotama, catūhi dhammehi samannāgataṃ bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ dhārema; bhavañhi gotamo bahujanahitāya paṭipanno bahujanasukhāya; bahu te [bahussa (syā. kaṃ. ka.)] janatā ariye ñāye patiṭṭhāpitā, yadidaṃ kalyāṇadhammatā kusalahammatā. Bhavañhi gotamo yaṃ vitakkaṃ ākaṅkhati vitakketuṃ taṃ vitakkaṃ vitakketi, yaṃ vitakkaṃ nākaṅkhati vitakketuṃ na taṃ vitakkaṃ vitakketi, yaṃ saṅkappaṃ ākaṅkhati saṅkappetuṃ taṃ saṅkappaṃ saṅkappeti, yaṃ saṅkappaṃ nākaṅkhati saṅkappetuṃ na taṃ saṅkappaṃ saṅkappeti. Bhavañhi gotamo cetovasippatto vitakkapathe. Bhavañhi gotamo catunnaṃ jhānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Bhavañhi gotamo āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati”ti.

“Addhā kho tyāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, āsajja upanīya vācā bhāsitā. Api ca, tyāhaṃ byākarissāmi – ‘ahañhi, brāhmaṇa, bahujanahitāya paṭipanno bahujanasukhāya; bahu me [bahussa (syā. kaṃ. ka.)] janatā ariye ñāye patiṭṭhāpitā, yadidaṃ kalyāṇadhammatā kusalahammatā. Ahañhi, brāhmaṇa, yaṃ vitakkaṃ ākaṅkhāmi vitakketuṃ taṃ vitakkaṃ vitakkemi, yaṃ vitakkaṃ nākaṅkhāmi vitakketuṃ na taṃ vitakkaṃ vitakkemi, yaṃ saṅkappaṃ ākaṅkhāmi saṅkappetuṃ taṃ saṅkappaṃ saṅkappemi, yaṃ saṅkappaṃ nākaṅkhāmi saṅkappetuṃ na taṃ saṅkappaṃ saṅkappemi. Ahañhi, brāhmaṇa, cetovasippatto vitakkapathe. Ahañhi, brāhmaṇa, catunnaṃ jhānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Ahañhi, brāhmaṇa, āsavānaṃ

khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayamañ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi”’ti.

“Yo vedī sabbasattānaṃ, maccupāsappamocanaṃ;
Hītaṃ devamanussānaṃ, ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ pakāsaya;
Yaṃ ve disvā ca sutvā ca, pasīdanti bahū janā [[pasīdati bahujjano \(sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.\)](#)].

“Maggāmaggassa kusalo, katakicco anāsavo;
Buddho antimasārīro [[antimadhārīto \(ka.\)](#)], “(mahāpañño) [() syā. potthake natthi]
mahāpurisoti vuccatī”’ti. pañcamamañ;

6. Doṇasuttaṃ

36. Ekamañ samayaṃ bhagavā antarā ca ukkaṭṭhaṃ antarā ca setabyamañ addhānamaggappaṭipanno hoti. Doṇopi sudaṃ brāhmaṇo antarā ca ukkaṭṭhaṃ antarā ca setabyamañ addhānamaggappaṭipanno hoti. Addasā kho doṇo brāhmaṇo bhagavato pādesu cakkāni sahasārāni sanemikāni sanābhikāni sabbākāraparipūrāni; disvānassa etadahosi – “acchariyamañ vata, bho, abbhutaṃ vata, bho! Na vatimāni manussabhūtaṃ padāni bhavissanti”’ti!! Atha kho bhagavā maggā okkamma aññatarasmim rukkhamūle nisīdi pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujuṃ kāyamañ pañidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. Atha kho doṇo brāhmaṇo bhagavato padāni anugacchanto addasa bhagavantaṃ aññatarasmim rukkhamūle nisinnaṃ pāsādikaṃ pasādanīyamañ santindriyamañ santamānasaṃ uttamadamathasamathamanaṃ dantaṃ guttaṃ saṃyatindriyamañ [[yatindriyamañ \(mahāva. 257\)](#)] nāgamañ. Disvāna yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ etadavoca –

“Devo no bhavaṃ bhavissati”’ti? “Na kho ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, devo bhavissāmi”’ti. “Gandhabbo no bhavaṃ bhavissati”’ti? “Na kho ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, gandhabbo bhavissāmi”’ti. “Yakkho no bhavaṃ bhavissati”’ti? “Na kho ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, yakkho bhavissāmi”’ti. “Manusso no bhavaṃ bhavissati”’ti? “Na kho ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, manusso bhavissāmi”’ti.

“Devo no bhavaṃ bhavissati”’ti, iti puṭṭho samāno – ‘na kho ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, devo bhavissāmi’’ti vadesi. ‘Gandhabbo no bhavaṃ bhavissati’’ti, iti puṭṭho samāno – ‘na kho ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, gandhabbo bhavissāmi’’ti vadesi. ‘Yakkho no bhavaṃ bhavissati’’ti, iti puṭṭho samāno – ‘na kho ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, yakkho bhavissāmi’’ti vadesi. ‘Manusso no bhavaṃ bhavissati’’ti, iti puṭṭho samāno – ‘na kho ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, manusso bhavissāmi’’ti vadesi. Atha ko carahi bhavaṃ bhavissati’’ti?

“Yesamañ kho ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, āsavānaṃ appahīnattā devo bhaveyyamañ, te me āsavā pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā. Yesamañ kho ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, āsavānaṃ appahīnattā gandhabbo bhaveyyamañ... yakkho bhaveyyamañ... manusso bhaveyyamañ, te me āsavā pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā. Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, uppalaṃ vā padumaṃ vā puṇḍarīkaṃ vā udake jātaṃ udake saṃvaḍḍhaṃ udakā accuggamma tiṭṭhati anupalittaṃ udakena; evamevaṃ kho ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, loke jāto loke saṃvaḍḍho lokaṃ abhibhuyya viharāmi anupalitto lokena. Buddhoti maṃ, brāhmaṇa, dhārehi”’ti.

“Yena devūpapatyassa, gandhabbo vā vihaṅgamo;
Yakkhattamañ yena gaccheyyamañ, manussattañca abbaje;
Te mayhamañ, āsavā khīṇā, viddhastā vinaḷīkatā.

“Puṇḍarīkaṃ yathā vaggu, toyena nupalippati [[nupalimpati \(ka.\)](#)];
Nupalippāmi [[nupalimpāmi \(ka.\)](#)] lokena, tasmā buddhosmi brāhmaṇa”’ti. chaṭṭhamañ;

7. Aparihānīyasuttaṃ

37. “Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo parihānāya nibbānasseva santike. Katamehi catūhi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlasampanno hoti, indriyesu guttadvāro hoti, bhojane mattaññū hoti, jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlasampanno hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlasampanno hoti.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī. Yatvādhikaraṇameṇaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati; rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ; cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā... ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyivā... jivhāya rasaṃ sāyivā... kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusivā... manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī. Yatvādhikaraṇameṇaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati; rakkhati manindriyaṃ; manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu bhojane mattaññū hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreti – ‘neva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya; yāvadeva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya. Iti purāṇaṅca vedanaṃ paṭihaṅkhāmi, navaṅca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati, anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā’ti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu bhojane mattaññū hoti.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu divasaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti; rattiyā paṭhamaṃ yāmaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti; rattiyā majjhimamaṃ yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena sihaseyyaṃ kappeti, pāde pādaṃ accādhāya, sato sampajāno uttāhānasaññaṃ manasi karitvā; rattiyā pacchimaṃ yāmaṃ paccuṭṭhāya caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo parihānāya, nibbānasseva santiketi.

“Sīle patitṭhito bhikkhu, indriyesu ca saṃvuto;
Bhojanamhi ca mattaññū, jāgariyaṃ anuyuñjati.

“Evaṃ vihārī ātāpī, ahorattamatandito;
Bhāvayaṃ kusalaṃ dhammaṃ, yogakkhemassa pattiya.

“Appamādarato bhikkhu, pamāde bhayadassi vā [[bhayadassāvī \(ka.\) dha. pa. 32 dhammapadepi](#)];
Abhabbo parihānāya, nibbānasseva santike”ti. sattamaṃ;

8. Patilīnasuttaṃ

38. “Panuṇṇapaccekasacco [[paṇunnapaccekasacco \(?\)](#)], bhikkhave, bhikkhu ‘samavayasatṭhesano passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro patilīno’ti vuccati. Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu panuṇṇapaccekasacco hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno yāni tāni puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ puthupaccekasaccāni, seyyathidaṃ – sassato lokoti vā, asassato lokoti vā, antavā lokoti vā, anantavā lokoti vā, taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīranti vā, aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīranti vā, hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti vā, na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti vā, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti vā, neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti vā; sabbāni tāni nuṇṇāni honti panuṇṇāni cattāni vantāni muttāni pahīnāni paṭinissatṭhāni. Evaṃ kho,

bhikkhave, bhikkhu panuṇṇapaccekasacco hoti.

“Kathaṇca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu samavayasaṭṭhesano hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno kāmesanā pahīnā hoti, bhavesanā pahīnā hoti, brahmacariyesanā paṭippassaddhā. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu samavayasaṭṭhesano hoti.

“Kathaṇca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro hoti.

“Kathaṇca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu patilīno hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno asmimāno pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvaṃkato āyatiṃ anuppādadhammo. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu patilīno hoti. Panuṇṇapaccekasacco, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ‘samavayasaṭṭhesano passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro patilīno’ ti vuccatī’ ti.

[itivu. 55 itivuttakepi] “Kāmesanā bhavesanā, brahmacariyesanā saha; Iti saccaparāmāso, diṭṭhiṭṭhānā samussayā.

[itivu. 55 itivuttakepi] “Sabbarāgavirattassa, taṇhakkhayavimuttino; Esanā paṇinissaṭṭhā, diṭṭhiṭṭhānā samūhatā.

“Sa ve santo sato bhikkhu, passaddho aparājito; Mānābhīsamayā buddho, patilīnoti vuccatī’ ti. aṭṭhamaṃ;

9. Ujjayasuttaṃ

39. Atha kho ujjayo brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho ujjayo brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – “bhavampi no gotamo yaññaṃ vaṇṇeti’ ti? “Na kho ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, sabbaṃ yaññaṃ vaṇṇemi; na panāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, sabbaṃ yaññaṃ na vaṇṇemi. Yathārūpe kho, brāhmaṇa, yañña gāvo haññaṃti, ajeḷakā haññaṃti, kukkuṭasūkarā haññaṃti, vividhā pāṇā saṅghātaṃ āpajjanti; evarūpaṃ kho ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, sārāmbhaṃ yaññaṃ na vaṇṇemi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evarūpaṇhi, brāhmaṇa, sārāmbhaṃ yaññaṃ na upasaṅkamanti arahanto vā arahattamaggaṃ vā samāpannā.

“Yathārūpe ca kho, brāhmaṇa, yañña neva gāvo haññaṃti, na ajeḷakā haññaṃti, na kukkuṭasūkarā haññaṃti, na vividhā pāṇā saṅghātaṃ āpajjanti; evarūpaṃ kho ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, nirārambhaṃ yaññaṃ vaṇṇemi, yadidaṃ niccādānaṃ anukulayaññaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evarūpaṇhi, brāhmaṇa, nirārambhaṃ yaññaṃ upasaṅkamanti arahanto vā arahattamaggaṃ vā samāpannā’ ti.

“Assamedhaṃ purisamedhaṃ, sammāpāsaṃ vājapeyyaṃ niraggaḷaṃ; Mahāyañña mahārambhā [sammāpāsaṃ vājapeyyaṃ; niraggaḷaṃ mahārambhā (pī.) saṃ. ni. 1.120], na te honti mahapphalā.

“Ajeḷakā ca gāvo ca, vividhā yattha haññaṃ; Na taṃ sammagatā yaññaṃ, upayanti mahesino.

“Ye ca yañña nirārambhā, yajanti anukulaṃ sadā; Ajeḷakā ca gāvo ca, vividhā nettha haññaṃ [nājeḷakā ca gāvo ca, vividhā yattha haññaṃ (syā. kaṃ.);

Tañca sammagatā yaññaṃ, upayanti mahesino.

“Etaṃ [evaṃ (syā. kaṃ.)] yajetha medhāvī, eso yañño mahapphalo;
 Etaṃ [evaṃ (syā. kaṃ. ka.)] hi yajamānassa, seyyo hoti na pāpiyo;
 Yañño ca vipulo hoti, pasīdanti ca devatā”’ti. navamaṃ;

10. Udāyisuttaṃ

40. Atha kho udāyī [udāyī (sabbattha)] brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā ...pe... ekamantaṃ nisinno kho udāyī brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – “bhavampi no gotamo yaññaṃ vaṇṇeti”’ti? “Na kho ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, sabbamaṃ yaññaṃ vaṇṇemi; na pañāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, sabbamaṃ yaññaṃ na vaṇṇemi. Yathārūpe kho, brāhmaṇa, yaññe gāvo haññanti, ajeḷakā haññanti, kukkuṭasūkarā haññanti, vividhā pāṇā saṅghātaṃ āpajjanti; evarūpaṃ kho ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, sārāmbhaṃ yaññaṃ na vaṇṇemi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evarūpañhi, brāhmaṇa, sārāmbhaṃ yaññaṃ na upasaṅkamanti arahanto vā arahattamaṃ vā samāpannā.

“Yathārūpe ca kho, brāhmaṇa, yaññe neva gāvo haññanti, na ajeḷakā haññanti, na kukkuṭasūkarā haññanti, na vividhā pāṇā saṅghātaṃ āpajjanti; evarūpaṃ kho ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, nirārambhaṃ yaññaṃ vaṇṇemi, yadidaṃ niccādānaṃ anukulayaññaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evarūpañhi, brāhmaṇa, nirārambhaṃ yaññaṃ upasaṅkamanti arahanto vā arahattamaṃ vā samāpannā”’ti.

“Abhisāṅkhatamaṃ nirārambhaṃ, yaññaṃ kālena kappiyaṃ;
 Tādisaṃ upasaṃyanti, saññatā brahmacārayo.

“Vivaṭacchadā [vivattacchadā (sī. pī.), vivaṭacchadā (ka.)] ye loke, vītivattā kulaṃ gatiṃ;
 Yaññaṃetaṃ paṣaṃsanti, buddhā yaññassa [puññassa (syā. kaṃ. pī.)] kovidā.

“Yaññe vā yadi vā saddhe, habyaṃ [havyaṃ (sī. pī.), huññaṃ (syā. kaṃ.)] katvā yathārahaṃ;
 Pasannacitto yajati [pasannacittā yajanti (ka.)], sukhetta brahmacārisu.

“Suhutaṃ suyitthaṃ suppattaṃ [sappattaṃ (syā. kaṃ. ka.)], dakkhiṇeyyesu yaṃ katamaṃ;
 Yañño ca vipulo hoti, pasīdanti ca devatā.

“Evaṃ [etaṃ (ka.) a. ni. 6.37] yajitvā medhāvī, saddho muttena cetasā;
 Abyābajjhaṃ sukhaṃ lokamaṃ, paṇḍito upapajjati”’ti. dasamaṃ;

Cakkavaggo catuttho.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Cakko saṅgaho sīho, pasādo vassakārena pañcamaṃ;
 Doṇo aparihāniyo patilīno, ujjayo udāyinaṃ te dasāti.

5. Rohitassavaggo

1. Samādhībhāvanāsuttaṃ

41. “Catasso imā, bhikkhave, samādhībhāvanā. Katamā catasso? Atthi, bhikkhave, samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulīkatā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārāya saṃvattati; atthi, bhikkhave, samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulīkatā nāṇadassanappaṭilābhāya saṃvattati; atthi, bhikkhave,

samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulīkatā satisampajaññāya saṃvattati; atthi, bhikkhave, samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulīkatā āsavānaṃ khayāya saṃvattati.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulīkatā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārāya saṃvattati? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivicca kāmehi... catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulīkatā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārāya saṃvattati.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulīkatā nīṇadassanappaṭilābhāya saṃvattati? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ālokasaññaṃ manasi karoti, divāsaññaṃ adhiṭṭhāti – yathā divā tathā rattiṃ, yathā rattiṃ tathā divā. Iti vivaṭena cetasā apariyonaddhena sappabhāsaṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulīkatā nīṇadassanappaṭilābhāya saṃvattati.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulīkatā satisampajaññāya saṃvattati? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno viditā vedanā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbatthaṃ gacchanti; viditā saññā...pe... viditā vitakkā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbatthaṃ gacchanti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulīkatā satisampajaññāya saṃvattati.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulīkatā āsavānaṃ khayāya saṃvattati? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī viharati – ‘iti rūpaṃ, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo [atthagamo (sī. pī.)]; iti vedanā, iti vedanāya samudayo, iti vedanāya atthaṅgamo; iti saññā, iti saññāya samudayo, iti saññāya atthaṅgamo; iti saṅkhārā, iti saṅkhārānaṃ samudayo, iti saṅkhārānaṃ atthaṅgamo; iti viññāṇaṃ, iti viññāṇassa samudayo, iti viññāṇassa atthaṅgamo’ ti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulīkatā āsavānaṃ khayāya saṃvattati. Imā kho, bhikkhave, catasso samādhībhāvanā. Idañca pana metaṃ, bhikkhave, sandhāya bhāsitaṃ pārāyane puṇṇakapañhe –

“Saṅkhāya lokasmiṃ paroparāni,
Yassiñjitaṃ natthi kuhiñci loke;
Santo vidhūmo anīgho nirāso,
Atāri so jātijaranti brūmī” ti [su. ni. 1054; cūḷani. puṇṇakamāṇavapucchā 73]. paṭhamam;

2. Pañhabyākaraṇasuttaṃ

42. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, pañhabyākaraṇāni [pañhabyākaraṇāni (ka.)]. Katamāni cattāri? Atthi, bhikkhave, pañho ekamsabyākaraṇīyo; atthi, bhikkhave, pañho vibhajjabyākaraṇīyo; atthi, bhikkhave, pañho paṭipucchabyākaraṇīyo; atthi, bhikkhave, pañho ṭhapanīyo. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri pañhabyākaraṇāni” ti.

“Ekamsavacanāṃ ekam, vibhajjavacanāparam;
Tatiyaṃ paṭipuccheyya, catutthaṃ pana ṭhāpaye.

“Yo ca tesam [nesam (sī. syā. kam.)] tattha tattha, jānāti anudhammatam;
Catupañhassa kusalo, āhu bhikkhum tathāvidham.

“Durāsado duppasaho, gambhīro duppadhamsiyo;
Atho atthe anatthe ca, ubhayassa hoti kovido [ubhayatthassa kovido (syā. kam.)].

“Anatthaṃ parivajjeti, atthaṃ gaṇhāti paṇḍito;
Atthābhisamayā dhīro, paṇḍitoti pavuccatī” ti. dutiyaṃ;

3. Paṭhamakodhagarusuttaṃ

43. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Kodhagaru na saddhammagaru, makkhagaru na saddhammagaru, lābhagaru na saddhammagaru, sakkāragaru na saddhammagaru. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ.

“Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Saddhammagaru na kodhagaru, saddhammagaru na makkhagaru, saddhammagaru na lābhagaru, saddhammagaru na sakkāragaru. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmi”nti.

“Kodhamakkhagarū bhikkhū, lābhasakkāragāravā;
Na te dhamme virūhanti, sammāsambuddhadesite.

“Ye ca saddhammagaruno, vihaṃsu viharanti ca;
Te ve dhamme virūhanti, sammāsambuddhadesite”ti. tatiyaṃ;

4. Dutiyakodhagarusuttaṃ

44. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, asaddhammā. Katame cattāro? Kodhagarutā na saddhammagarutā, makkhagarutā na saddhammagarutā, lābhagarutā na saddhammagarutā, sakkāragarutā na saddhammagarutā. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro asaddhammā.

“Cattārome, bhikkhave, saddhammā. Katame cattāro? Saddhammagarutā na kodhagarutā, saddhammagarutā na makkhagarutā, saddhammagarutā na lābhagarutā, saddhammagarutā na sakkāragarutā. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro saddhammā”ti.

“Kodhamakkhagaru bhikkhu, lābhasakkāragāravo;
Sukhette pūtibijaṃva, saddhamme na virūhati.

“Ye ca saddhammagaruno, vihaṃsu viharanti ca;
Te ve dhamme virūhanti, snehānvayamivosadhā”ti [[snehamanvāyamivosadhāti \(sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.\)](#)]. catutthaṃ;

5. Rohitassasuttaṃ

45. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā [[saṃ. ni. 1.107](#)] sāvattiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho rohitasso devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho rohitasso devaputto bhagavantaṃ etadavoca –

“Yattha nu kho, bhante, na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na upapajjati, sakkā nu kho so, bhante, gamanena lokassa anto ñātuṃ vā daṭṭhuṃ vā pāpuṇituṃ vā”ti? “Yattha kho, āvuso, na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na upapajjati, nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñāteyyaṃ daṭṭheyyaṃ patteyyanti vadāmi”ti.

“Acchariyaṃ, bhante, abbhutaṃ, bhante! Yāva subhāsitamidaṃ, bhante, bhagavatā – ‘yattha kho, āvuso, na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na upapajjati, nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñāteyyaṃ daṭṭheyyaṃ patteyyanti vadāmi’”ti.

“Bhūtapubbāhaṃ, bhante, rohitasso nāma isi ahoṣiṃ bhojaputto iddhiṃ vehāsaṅgamo. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, evarūpo javo ahoṣi, seyyathāpi nāma daḷhadhammā [[daḷhadhammo, a. ni. 9.38; ma. ni. 1.161 \(sabbattha\) ṭīkā ca moggallānabyākaraṇaṃ ca oloketabbam\]](#)] dhanuggaho sikkhito katahattho katūpāsano lahukena asanena appakasirena tiriyaṃ tālacchāyaṃ atipāteyya. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante,

evarūpo padavītihāro ahosi, seyyathāpi nāma puratthimā samuddā pacchimo samuddo. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, evarūpena javena samannāgatassa evarūpena ca padavītihārena evarūpaṃ icchāgataṃ uppajji – ‘ahaṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ pāpuṇissāmi’ ti. So kho ahaṃ, bhante, aññatreva asitapītakhāyitasāyitā aññatra uccārapassāvakkammā aññatra niddākilamathapaṭivīnodanā vassasatāyuko vassasatajīvī vassasataṃ gantvā appatvāva lokassa antaṃ antarāyeva kālaṅkato.

“Acchariyaṃ, bhante, abbhutaṃ, bhante! Yāva subhāsitamidaṃ, bhante, bhagavatā – ‘yattha kho, āvuso, na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na upapajjati, nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñāteyyaṃ daṭṭheyyaṃ patteyyanti vadāmi’” ti.

“Yattha kho, āvuso, na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na upapajjati, nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñāteyyaṃ daṭṭheyyaṃ patteyya’nti vadāmi. Na cāhaṃ, āvuso, appatvāva lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmi. Apī cāhaṃ, āvuso, imasmimīyeva byāmamatte kaḷevare [kaḷebare (sī. pī.)] sasaññimhi samanake lokañca paññāpemi lokasamudayañca lokanirodhañca lokanirodhagāminiñca paṭipada’nti.

“Gamanena na pattabbo, lokassanto kudācanaṃ;
Na ca appatvā lokantaṃ, dukkhā atthi pamocanaṃ.

“Tasmā have lokavidū sumedho,
Lokantaṃ vusitabrahmacariyo;
Lokassa antaṃ samitāvi ñatvā,
Nāsīsati [nāsimsati (sī.)] lokamimaṃ parañcā’ ti. pañcamaṃ;

6. Dutiyarohitassasuttaṃ

46. Atha kho bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘imaṃ, bhikkhave, rattiṃ rohitasso devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho, bhikkhave, rohitasso devaputto maṃ etadavoca – ‘yattha nu kho, bhante [saṃ. ni. 1.107], na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na upapajjati, sakkā nu kho so, bhante, gamanena lokassa anto ñātuṃ vā daṭṭhuṃ vā pāpuṇituṃ vā’ ti? Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ, bhikkhave, rohitassaṃ devaputtaṃ etadavocaṃ – ‘yattha kho, āvuso, na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na upapajjati, nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñāteyyaṃ daṭṭheyyaṃ patteyyanti vadāmi’ ti. Evaṃ vutte, bhikkhave, rohitasso devaputto maṃ etadavoca – ‘acchariyaṃ, bhante, abbhutaṃ, bhante! Yāva subhāsitamidaṃ, bhante, bhagavatā – yattha kho, āvuso, na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na upapajjati, nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñāteyyaṃ daṭṭheyyaṃ patteyyanti vadāmi’”.

“Bhūtapubbāhaṃ, bhante, rohitasso nāma isi ahoṣiṃ bhojaputto iddhimā vehāsaṅgamo. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, evarūpo javo ahosi, seyyathāpi nāma daḷhadhammā dhanuggaho sikkhito katahattho katūpāsano lahukena asanena appakasirena tiriyaṃ tālacchāyaṃ atipāteyya. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, evarūpo padavītihāro ahosi, seyyathāpi nāma puratthimā samuddā pacchimo samuddo. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, evarūpena javena samannāgatassa evarūpena ca padavītihārena evarūpaṃ icchāgataṃ uppajji – ahaṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ pāpuṇissāmi’ ti. So kho ahaṃ, bhante, aññatreva asitapītakhāyitasāyitā aññatra uccārapassāvakkammā aññatra niddākilamathapaṭivīnodanā vassasatāyuko vassasatajīvī vassasataṃ gantvā appatvāva lokassa antaṃ antarāyeva kālaṅkato.

“Acchariyaṃ, bhante, abbhutaṃ, bhante! Yāva subhāsitamidaṃ, bhante, bhagavatā – ‘yattha kho, āvuso, na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na upapajjati, nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñāteyyaṃ daṭṭheyyaṃ patteyyanti vadāmi’” ti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ, bhikkhave, rohitassaṃ devaputtaṃ etadavocaṃ –

“Yattha kho, āvuso, na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na upapajjati, nāhaṃ, taṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñāteyyaṃ datṭheyyaṃ patteyyanti vadāmi”ti. Na cāhaṃ, āvuso, appatvāva lokassa antaṃ dukkhassantakiriyaṃ vadāmi. Api cāhaṃ, āvuso, imasmiṃyeva byāmamatte kaḷevare sasaññimhi samanake lokañca paññāpemi lokasamudayañca lokanirodhañca lokanirodhagāminiñca paṭipada”nti.

“Gamanena na pattabbo, lokassanto kudācanam;
Na ca appatvā lokantaṃ, dukkhā atthi pamocanaṃ.

“Tasmā have lokavidū sumedho,
Lokantaḡ vusitabrahmacariyo;
Lokassa antaṃ samitāvi ñatvā,
Nāsātī lokamimaṃ parañcā”ti. chaṭṭhaṃ;

7. Suvidūrasuttaṃ

47. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, suvidūraavidūrāni. Katamāni cattāri? Nabhañca, bhikkhave, pathavī ca; idaṃ paṭhamaṃ suvidūraavidūre. Orimañca, bhikkhave, tīraṃ samuddassa pārīmañca; idaṃ dutiyaṃ suvidūraavidūre. Yato ca, bhikkhave, verocano abbhudeti yattha ca atthameti [atthaṅgameti (syā.), veti (ka.)]; idaṃ tatiyaṃ suvidūraavidūre. Satañca, bhikkhave, dhammo asatañca dhammo; idaṃ catutthaṃ suvidūraavidūre. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri suvidūraavidūrāni”ti.

[jā. 2.21.414, 448] “Nabhañca dūre pathavī ca dūre,
Pāraṃ samuddassa tadāhu dūre;
Yato ca verocano abbhudeti,
Pabhaṅkaro yattha ca atthameti;
Tato have dūratarāṃ vadanti,
Satañca dhammaṃ asatañca dhammaṃ.

“Abyāyiko hoti sataṃ samāgamo,
Yāvāpi [yāvampi (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] tiṭṭheyya tatheva hoti;
Khippañhi veti asataṃ samāgamo,
Tasmā sataṃ dhammo asabbhi ārakā”ti. sattamaṃ;

8. Visākkhasuttaṃ

48. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā visākho pañcālaputto [pañcāliputto (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti, poriyā vācāya vissaṭṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā pariyāpannāya anissitāya. Atha kho bhagavā sāyanhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena upaṭṭhānasālā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi –

“Ko nu kho, bhikkhave, upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti poriyā vācāya vissaṭṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā pariyāpannāya anissitāya”ti? “Āyasmā, bhante, visākho pañcālaputto upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti poriyā vācāya vissaṭṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā pariyāpannāya anissitāya”ti.

Atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ visākhaṃ pañcālaputtaṃ etadavoca – “sādhu sādhu, visākha! Sādhu kho tvaṃ, visākha, bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejessī sampahaṃsessī poriyā vācāya vissaṭṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā pariyāpannāya anissitāyāti.

“Nābhāsamānaṃ jānanti, missaṃ bālehi paṇḍitaṃ;
Bhāsamānañca jānanti, desentaṃ amataṃ padaṃ.

“Bhāsaye jotaye dhammaṃ, paggaṇhe isinaṃ dhajaṃ;
Subhāsitaḍhajā isayo, dhammo hi isinaṃ dhajo”ti. aṭṭhamam;

9. Vipallāsasuttaṃ

49. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, saññāvipallāsā cittavipallāsā diṭṭhivipallāsā. Katame cattāro? Anicce, bhikkhave, niccanti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso; dukkhe, bhikkhave, sukhanti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso; anattani, bhikkhave, attāti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso; asubhe, bhikkhave, subhanti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro saññāvipallāsā cittavipallāsā diṭṭhivipallāsā.

“Cattārome, bhikkhave, nasaññāvipallāsā nacittavipallāsā nadiṭṭhivipallāsā. Katame cattāro? Anicce, bhikkhave, aniccanti nasaññāvipallāso nacittavipallāso nadiṭṭhivipallāso; dukkhe, bhikkhave, dukkhanti nasaññāvipallāso nacittavipallāso nadiṭṭhivipallāso; anattani, bhikkhave, anattāti nasaññāvipallāso nacittavipallāso nadiṭṭhivipallāso; asubhe, bhikkhave, asubhanti nasaññāvipallāso nacittavipallāso nadiṭṭhivipallāso. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro nasaññāvipallāsā nacittavipallāsā nadiṭṭhivipallāsā”ti.

“Anicce niccasaññino, dukkhe ca sukhasaññino;
Anattani ca attāti, asubhe subhasaññino;
Micchādiṭṭhihatā sattā, khittacittā visaññino.

“Te yogayuttā mārassa, ayogakkhemino janā;
Sattā gacchanti saṃsāraṃ, jātimaraṇagāmino.

“Yadā ca buddhā lokasmiṃ, uppajjanti pabhaṅkarā;
Te imaṃ dhammaṃ [temaṃ dhammaṃ (sī. syā. kaṃ.)] pakāsentī, dukkhūpasamaḡāmiṇaṃ.

“Tesaṃ sutvāna sappaññā, sacittaṃ paccaladdhā te;
Aniccaṃ aniccatō dakkhuṃ, dukkhamaddakkhu dukkhato.

“Anattani anattāti, asubhaṃ asubhataddasaṃ;
Sammādiṭṭhisamādānā, sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ upaccagu”nti [paṭi. ma. 1.236]. navamaṃ;

10. Upakkilesasuttaṃ

50. “Cattārome, bhikkhave [cūḷava. 447], candimasūriyānaṃ upakkilesā, yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā candimasūriyā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. Katame cattāro? Abbhā, bhikkhave, candimasūriyānaṃ upakkilesā, yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā candimasūriyā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti.

“Mahikā, bhikkhave, candimasūriyānaṃ upakkilesā, yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā candimasūriyā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti.

“Dhūmo rajo, bhikkhave, candimasūriyānaṃ upakkilesō, yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā candimasūriyā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti.

“Rāhu, bhikkhave, asurindo candimasūriyānaṃ upakkilesa, yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā candimasūriyā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro candimasūriyānaṃ upakkilesā, yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā candimasūriyā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti.

“Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, cattārome samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkilesā, yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. Katame cattāro? Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā suraṃ pivanti merayaṃ, surāmerayapānā appaṭiviratā. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamo samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkilesa, yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti.

“Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanti, methunasmā dhammā appaṭiviratā. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyo samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkilesa, yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti.

“Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā jātārūparajataṃ sādīyanti, jātārūparajatapaṭiggahaṇā appaṭiviratā. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyo samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkilesa, yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti.

“Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā micchājīvena jīvanti, micchājīvā appaṭiviratā. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, catuttho samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkilesa, yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkilesā, yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti”’ti.

“Rāgadosaparikkiṭṭhā, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā;
Avijjānivutā posā, piyarūpābhinandino.

“Suraṃ pivanti merayaṃ, paṭisevanti methunaṃ;
Rajataṃ jātārūpañca, sādīyanti aviddasū;
Micchājīvena jīvanti, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā.

“Ete upakkilesā vuttā, buddhenādiccabandhunā;
Yehi upakkilesehi [upakkiliṭṭhā (sī. pī.)], eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā;
Na tapanti na bhāsanti, asuddhā sarajā magā.

“Andhakārena onaddhā, taṇhādāsā sanettikā;
Vaḍḍhenti kaṭasiṃ ghoram, ādiyanti punabbhava”’nti. dasamaṃ;

Rohitassavaggo pañcama.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Samādhipañhā dve kodhā, rohitassāpare duve;
Suvidūravisākhavipallāsā, upakkilesena te dasāti.

Paṭhamapaṇṇāsakaṃ samattaṃ.

2. Dutiyapaṇṇāsakaṃ

(6) 1. Puññābhisandavaggo

1. Paṭhamapuññābhisandasuttaṃ

51. Sāvattihinidānaṃ. Cattārome, bhikkhave, puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasaṃvattanikā iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti. Katame cattāro? Yassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cīvaraṃ paribhuñjamāno appamāṇaṃ cetosamādhiṃ upasampajja viharati, appamāṇo tassa puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati.

“Yassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhu piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjamāno appamāṇaṃ cetosamādhiṃ upasampajja viharati, appamāṇo tassa puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati.

“Yassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhu senāsanaṃ paribhuñjamāno appamāṇaṃ cetosamādhiṃ upasampajja viharati, appamāṇo tassa puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati.

“Yassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhu gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paribhuñjamāno appamāṇaṃ cetosamādhiṃ upasampajja viharati, appamāṇo tassa puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasaṃvattanikā iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti.

“Imehi ca pana, bhikkhave, catūhi puññābhisandehi kusalābhisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakaṃ na sukaraṃ puññassa pamāṇaṃ gahetuṃ [gaṇetuṃ (ka.)] – ‘ettako puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati’ ti. Atha kho asaṅkheyyo [asaṅkheyyo (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] appameyyo mahāpuññakkhandhotveva saṅkhyāṃ [saṅkhyāṃ (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] gacchati.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahāsamudde na sukaraṃ udakassa pamāṇaṃ gahetuṃ – ‘ettakāni udakāḷhakānīti vā, ettakāni udakāḷhakasatānīti vā, ettakāni udakāḷhakasahassānīti vā, ettakāni udakāḷhakasatasahassānīti vā’, atha kho asaṅkheyyo appameyyo mahāudakakkhandhotveva saṅkhyāṃ gacchati; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, imehi catūhi puññābhisandehi kusalābhisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakaṃ na sukaraṃ puññassa pamāṇaṃ gahetuṃ – ‘ettako puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati’ ti. Atha kho asaṅkheyyo appameyyo mahāpuññakkhandhotveva saṅkhyāṃ gacchati’ ti.

“Mahodadhiṃ aparimitaṃ mahāsaraṃ,
Bahubheravaṃ ratanavarānamālayaṃ [ratanagaṇānamālayaṃ (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)];
Najjo yathā naragaṇasaṅghasevitā [macchagaṇasaṅghasevitā (syā. kaṃ.)],
Puthū savantī upayanti sāgaraṃ.

“Evaṃ naraṃ annadapānavatthadaṃ [annapānavattham (ka.)],
Seyyānisajjattaraṇassa dāyakaṃ;
Puññassa dhārā upayanti paṇḍitaṃ,
Najjo yathā vārivahāva sāgara’nti. paṭhamaṃ;

2. Dutiyapuññābhisandasuttaṃ

52. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasaṃvattanikā iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti – ‘itipi so bhagavā araṃhaṃ

sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi sathā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā'ti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamo puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti – ‘svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi’ti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyo puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti – ‘suppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaṅgho, ujjappaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaṅgho, ñāyappaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaṅgho, sāmīcippaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaṅgho, yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭha purisapuggalā, esa bhagavato sāvakaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā’ti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyo puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi bhujissehi viññuppasatthehi aparāmatṭhehi samādhisaṃvattanikehi. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, catuttho puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasaṃvattanikā iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti’ti.

[a. ni. 5.47] “Yassa saddhā tathāgate, acalā suppatiṭṭhitā;
Sīlañca yassa kalyāṇaṃ, ariyakantaṃ pasamsitaṃ.

“Saṅghe pasādo yassatthi, ujjubhūtañca dassanaṃ;
Adaliddoti taṃ āhu, amoghaṃ tassa jīvitaṃ.

“Tasmā saddhañca sīlañca, pasādaṃ dhammadassanaṃ;
Anuyuñjetha medhāvī, saraṃ buddhāna sāsana’ti. dutiyaṃ;

3. Paṭhamasaṃvāsasuttaṃ

53. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā antarā ca madhuraṃ antarā ca verañjaṃ addhānamaggappaṭipanno hoti. Sambahulāpi kho gahapatī ca gahapatāniyo ca antarā ca madhuraṃ antarā ca verañjaṃ addhānamaggappaṭipannā honti. Atha kho bhagavā maggā okkamma aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle () [(paññatte āsane) (pī. ka.)] nisīdī. Addasaṃsu kho gahapatī ca gahapatāniyo ca bhagavantaṃ aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle nisinnaṃ. Disvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamissa; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te gahapatī ca gahapatāniyo ca bhagavā etadavoca –

“Cattārome, gahapatayo, saṃvāsā. Katame cattāro? Chavo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati, chavo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati, devo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati, devo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

“Kathañca, gahapatayo, chavo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati? Idha, gahapatayo, sāmiko hoti pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesumicchācārī musāvādī surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī dussīlo pāpadhammo maccheramalapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati akkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ; bhariyāpissa hoti pāṇātipātīnī adinnādāyīnī kāmesumicchācārīnī musāvādīnī surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyīnī dussīlā pāpadhammā maccheramalapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā agāraṃ

ajjhāvasati akkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ kho, gahapatayo, chavo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

“Kathaṇca, gahapatayo, chavo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati? Idha, gahapatayo, sāmiko hoti pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesumicchācārī musāvādī surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī dussīlo pāpadhammo maccheramalapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati akkosikaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ; bhariyā khvassa hoti pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesumicchācārā paṭiviratā musāvādā paṭiviratā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati anakkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ kho, gahapatayo, chavo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

“Kathaṇca, gahapatayo, devo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati? Idha, gahapatayo, sāmiko hoti pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati anakkosikaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ; bhariyā khvassa hoti pāṇātipātī...pe... surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī dussīlā pāpadhammā maccheramalapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati akkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ kho, gahapatayo, devo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

“Kathaṇca, gahapatayo, devo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati? Idha, gahapatayo, sāmiko hoti pāṇātipātā paṭivirato...pe... sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati anakkosikaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ; bhariyāpissa hoti pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā...pe... surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati anakkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ kho, gahapatayo, devo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati. Ime kho, gahapatayo, cattāro saṃvāsā’”ti.

“Ubho ca honti dussīlā, kadariyā paribhāsakā;
Te honti jānipatayo, chavā saṃvāsamāgatā.

“Sāmiko hoti dussīlo, kadariyo paribhāsako;
Bhariyā sīlavatī hoti, vadaññū vītamaccharā;
Sāpi devī saṃvasati, chavena patinā saha.

“Sāmiko sīlavā hoti, vadaññū vītamaccharo;
Bhariyā hoti dussīlā, kadariyā paribhāsikā;
Sāpi chavā saṃvasati, devena patinā saha.

“Ubho saddhā vadaññū ca, saññatā dhammajīvino;
Te honti jānipatayo, aññamaññaṃ piyaṃvadā.

“Atthāsaṃ pacurā honti, phāsukaṃ [phāsattaṃ (sī.), vāsattaṃ (pī.)] upajāyati;
Amittā dummanā honti, ubhinnaṃ samasīlinaṃ.

“Idha dhammaṃ caritvāna, samasīlabbatā ubho;
Nandino devalokasmiṃ, modanti kāmakāmino’”ti. tatiyaṃ;

4. Dutiyasaṃvāsasuttaṃ

54. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, saṃvāsā. Katame cattāro? Chavo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati, chavo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati, devo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati, devo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, chavo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati. Idha, bhikkhave, sāmiko hoti pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesumicchācārī musāvādī piṣuṇavāco pharusavāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālu byāpannacitto micchādīṭṭhiko dussīlo pāpadhammo maccheramalapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati akkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ; bhariyāpissa hoti pāṇātipātīnī adinnādāyīnī kāmesumicchācārīnī musāvādīnī piṣuṇavācā pharusavācā samphappalāpīnī abhijjhālunī byāpannacittā micchādīṭṭhikā dussīlā pāpadhammā maccheramalapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati akkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, chavo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, chavo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati? Idha, bhikkhave, sāmiko hoti pāṇātipātī...pe... micchādīṭṭhiko dussīlo pāpadhammo maccheramalapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati akkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ; bhariyā khvassa hoti pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesumicchācārā paṭiviratā musāvādā paṭiviratā piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭiviratā pharusāya vācāya paṭiviratā samphappalāpā paṭiviratā anabhijjhālunī abyāpannacittā sammādīṭṭhikā sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati anakkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, chavo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, devo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati? Idha, bhikkhave, sāmiko hoti pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato samphappalāpā paṭivirato anabhijjhālu abyāpannacitto sammādīṭṭhiko sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati anakkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ; bhariyā khvassa hoti pāṇātipātīnī...pe... micchādīṭṭhikā dussīlā pāpadhammā maccheramalapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati akkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, devo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, devo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati? Idha, bhikkhave, sāmiko hoti pāṇātipātā paṭivirato...pe... sammādīṭṭhiko sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati anakkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ; bhariyāpissa hoti pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā...pe... sammādīṭṭhikā sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati anakkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, devo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro saṃvāsā”ti.

“Ubho ca honti dussīlā, kadariyā paribhāsakā;
Te honti jānipatayo, chavā saṃvāsamāgatā.

“Sāmiko hoti dussīlo, kadariyo paribhāsako;
Bhariyā sīlavatī hoti, vadaññū vītamaccharā;
Sāpi devī saṃvasati, chavena patinā saha.

“Sāmiko sīlavā hoti, vadaññū vītamaccharo;
Bhariyā hoti dussīlā, kadariyā paribhāsikā;
Sāpi chavā saṃvasati, devena patinā saha.

“Ubho saddhā vadaññū ca, saññatā dhammajīvino;
Te honti jānipatayo, aññamaññaṃ piyaṃvadā.

“Atthāsaṃ pacurā honti, phāsukaṃ upajāyati;
Amittā dummanā honti, ubhinnaṃ samasīlinaṃ.

“Idha dhammaṃ caritvāna, samasīlabbatā ubho;
Nandino devalokasmiṃ, modanti kāmakāmino”ti. catutthaṃ;

5. Paṭhamasamajivīsuttaṃ

55. Evaṃ me suttaṃ – ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā bhaggesu viharati susumāragire [sumsumāragire (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] bhesakaḷāvane [bhesakalāvane (sī. pī. ka.)] migadāye. Atha kho bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena nakulapituno gahapatissa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho nakulapitā ca gahapati nakulamātā ca gahapatānī yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimṣu; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṣu. Ekamantaṃ nisino kho nakulapitā gahapati bhagavantam etadavoca –

“Yato me, bhante, nakulamātā gahapatānī daharasseva daharā ānītā, nābhijānāmi nakulamātaram gahapatāniṃ manasāpi aticaritā, kuto pana kāyena! Iccheyyāma mayaṃ, bhante, diṭṭhe ceva dhamme aññamaññaṃ passituṃ abhisamparāyaṅca aññamaññaṃ passitu”nti. Nakulamātāpi kho gahapatānī bhagavantam etadavoca – “yatohaṃ, bhante, nakulapituno gahapatissa daharasseva daharā ānītā, nābhijānāmi nakulapitaram gahapatiṃ manasāpi aticaritā, kuto pana kāyena! Iccheyyāma mayaṃ, bhante, diṭṭhe ceva dhamme aññamaññaṃ passituṃ abhisamparāyaṅca aññamaññaṃ passitu”nti.

“Ākaṅkheyyuṃ ce, gahapatayo, ubho jānipatayo diṭṭhe ceva dhamme aññamaññaṃ passituṃ abhisamparāyaṅca aññamaññaṃ passituṃ ubhova [ubho ca (sī. pī.)] assu samasaddhā samasīlā samacāgā samapaññā, te diṭṭhe ceva dhamme aññamaññaṃ passanti abhisamparāyaṅca aññamaññaṃ passanti”ti [passissantīti (ka.)].

“Ubho saddhā vadaññū ca, saññatā dhammajivino;
Te honti jānipatayo, aññamaññaṃ piyaṃvadā.

“Atthāsaṃ pacurā honti, phāsukaṃ upajāyati;
Amittā dummanā honti, ubhinnaṃ samasīlinaṃ.

“Idha dhammaṃ caritvāna, samasīlabbatā ubho;
Nandino devalokasmiṃ, modanti kāmakāmino”ti. pañcamaṃ;

6. Dutiyasamajivīsuttaṃ

56. “Ākaṅkheyyuṃ ce, bhikkhave, ubho jānipatayo diṭṭhe ceva dhamme aññamaññaṃ passituṃ abhisamparāyaṅca aññamaññaṃ passituṃ ubhova assu samasaddhā samasīlā samacāgā samapaññā, te diṭṭhe ceva dhamme aññamaññaṃ passanti abhisamparāyaṅca aññamaññaṃ passanti”ti.

“Ubho saddhā vadaññū ca, saññatā dhammajivino;
Te honti jānipatayo, aññamaññaṃ piyaṃvadā.

“Atthāsaṃ pacurā honti, phāsukaṃ upajāyati;
Amittā dummanā honti, ubhinnaṃ samasīlinaṃ.

“Idha dhammaṃ caritvāna, samasīlabbatā ubho;
Nandino devalokasmiṃ, modanti kāmakāmino”ti. chaṭṭhaṃ;

7. Suppavāsāuttaṃ

57. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā koliyesu viharati pajjanikaṃ [sajjanelaṃ (sī. pī.), pajjanelaṃ (syā. kaṃ.)] nāma koliyānaṃ nigamo. Atha kho bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena suppavāsāya koliyadhītuṃ nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho suppavāsā koliyadhīta bhagavantam pañitena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi

sampavāresi. Atha kho suppvāsā koliyadhītā bhagavantam bhuttāvim onītapattapāṇim ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho suppvāsaṃ koliyadhītaraṃ bhagavā etadavoca –

“Bhojanaṃ, suppvāse, dentī ariyasāvīkā paṭiggāhakānaṃ cattāri ṭhānāni deti. Katamāni cattāri? Āyuṃ deti, vaṇṇaṃ deti, sukhaṃ deti, balaṃ deti. Āyuṃ kho pana datvā āyussa bhāginī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā. Vaṇṇaṃ datvā vaṇṇassa bhāginī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā. Sukhaṃ datvā sukhaṃ bhāginī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā. Balaṃ datvā balassa bhāginī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā. Bhojanaṃ, suppvāse, dentī ariyasāvīkā paṭiggāhakānaṃ imāni cattāri ṭhānāni deti” ti.

“Susaṅkhatam bhojanaṃ yā dadāti,
Sucim paṇītam [supaṇītam (ka.)] rāsasā upetaṃ;
Sā dakkhiṇā ujjugatesu dinnā,
Caraṇūpapannesu mahaggatesu;
Puññaena puññaṃ saṃsandamānā,
Mahapphalā lokavidūna vaṇṇitā.

“Etādisaṃ yaññaṃ amanussarantā,
Ye vedajātā vicaranti loke;
Vineyya maccheramalaṃ samūlaṃ,
Aninditā saggamupenti ṭhāna”nti. sattamaṃ;

8. Sudattasuttaṃ

58. Atha kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ bhagavā etadavoca –

“Bhojanaṃ, gahapati, dadamāno ariyasāvako paṭiggāhakānaṃ cattāri ṭhānāni deti. Katamāni cattāri? Āyuṃ deti, vaṇṇaṃ deti, sukhaṃ deti, balaṃ deti. Āyuṃ kho pana datvā āyussa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā. Vaṇṇaṃ datvā... sukhaṃ datvā... balaṃ datvā balassa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā. Bhojanaṃ, gahapati, dadamāno ariyasāvako paṭiggāhakānaṃ imāni cattāri ṭhānāni deti” ti.

[mahāva. 282] “Yo saññatānaṃ paradattabhojinaṃ,
Kālena sakkacca dadāti bhojanaṃ;
Cattāri ṭhānāni anuppavecchati,
Āyuñca vaṇṇañca sukhaṃ balañca.

“So āyudāyī vaṇṇadāyī [so āyudāyī baladāyī (sī. pī.), āyudāyī baladāyī (syā. kaṃ.)], sukhaṃ balaṃ dado [sukhaṃ vaṇṇaṃ dado (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.), sukhabaladado (ka.)] naro;
Dīghāyu yasavā hoti, yattha yatthūpapajjati” ti. aṭṭhamaṃ;

9. Bhojanasuttaṃ

59. “Bhojanaṃ, bhikkhave, dadamāno dāyako paṭiggāhakānaṃ cattāri ṭhānāni deti. Katamāni cattāri? Āyuṃ deti, vaṇṇaṃ deti, sukhaṃ deti, balaṃ deti. Āyuṃ kho pana datvā āyussa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā. Vaṇṇaṃ datvā... sukhaṃ datvā... balaṃ datvā balassa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā. Bhojanaṃ, bhikkhave, dadamāno dāyako paṭiggāhakānaṃ imāni cattāri ṭhānāni deti” ti.

[mahāva. 282] “Yo saññatānaṃ paradattabhojinaṃ,
Kālena sakkacca dadāti bhojanaṃ;

Cattāri thānāni anuppavecchati,
Āyuñca vaṇṇañca sukhaṃ balañca.

“So āyudāyī vaṇṇadāyī, sukhaṃ balaṃ dado naro;
Dīghāyu yasavā hoti, yattha yatthūpapajjati”ti. navamaṃ;

10. Gihisāmīcisuttaṃ

60. Atha kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantamaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho anāthapiṇḍikamaṃ gahapatiṃ bhagavā etadavoca

“Catūhi kho, gahapati, dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako gihisāmīcipaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno hoti yasopaṭilābhiniṃ saggasaṃvattanikaṃ. Katamehi catūhi? Idha, gahapati, ariyasāvako bhikkhusaṅghamaṃ paccupaṭṭhito hoti cīvarena, bhikkhusaṅghamaṃ paccupaṭṭhito hoti piṇḍapātena, bhikkhusaṅghamaṃ paccupaṭṭhito hoti senāsanena, bhikkhusaṅghamaṃ paccupaṭṭhito hoti gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Imehi kho, gahapati, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako gihisāmīcipaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno hoti yasopaṭilābhiniṃ saggasaṃvattanika”nti.

“Gihisāmīcipaṭipadaṃ, paṭipajjanti paṇḍitā;
Sammaggate sīlavante, cīvarena upaṭṭhitā.

Piṇḍapātasayanena, gilānappaccayena ca;
Tesaṃ divā ca ratto ca, sadā puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati;
Saggañca kamatiṭṭhānaṃ [saggañca sappatiṭṭhānaṃ (ka.)], kammaṃ katvāna bhaddaka”nti.
dasamaṃ;

Puññābhisandavaggo paṭṭhama.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Dve puññābhisandā dve ca, saṃvāsā samajīvino;
Suppavāsā sudatto ca, bhojanaṃ gihisāmicīti.

(7) 2. Pattakammavaggo

1. Pattakammasuttaṃ

61. Atha kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantamaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho anāthapiṇḍikamaṃ gahapatiṃ bhagavā etadavoca

“Cattārome, gahapati, dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Bhogā me uppajjantu sahadhammenāti, ayaṃ paṭṭhama dhammo iṭṭho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmiṃ.

“Bhoge laddhā sahadhammena yaso me āgacchatu saha ñātīhi saha upajjhāyehīti, ayaṃ dutiyo dhammo iṭṭho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmiṃ.

“Bhoge laddhā sahadhammena yasaṃ laddhā saha ñātīhi saha upajjhāyehi ciraṃ jīvāmi dīghamāyumaṃ pālemīti, ayaṃ tatiyo dhammo iṭṭho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmiṃ.

“Bhoge laddhā sahadhammena yasaṃ laddhā saha ñātīhi saha upajjhāyehi ciraṃ jīvitvā dīghamāyuṃ pāletvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokamaṃ upapajjāmīti, ayaṃ catuttho dhammo iṭṭho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Ime kho, gahapati, cattāro dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmiṃ.

“Imesaṃ kho, gahapati, catunnaṃ dhammānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmiṃ cattāro dhammā paṭilābhāya saṃvattanti. Katame cattāro? Saddhāsampadā, sīlasampadā, cāgasampadā, paññāsampadā.

“Katamā ca, gahapati, saddhāsampadā? Idha, gahapati, ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati tathāgatassa bodhiṃ – ‘itipi so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi, satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā’ ti. Ayaṃ vuccati, gahapati, saddhāsampadā.

“Katamā ca, gahapati, sīlasampadā? Idha, gahapati, ariyasāvako pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti...pe... surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, gahapati, sīlasampadā.

“Katamā ca, gahapati, cāgasampadā? Idha, gahapati, ariyasāvako vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāṇi vosaggarato yācayogo dānaṃvibhāgarato. Ayaṃ vuccati, gahapati, cāgasampadā.

“Katamā ca, gahapati, paññāsampadā? Abhijjhāvisamalobhābhūtena, gahapati, cetasā viharanto akiccaṃ karoti, kiccaṃ aparādhenti. Akiccaṃ karonto kiccaṃ aparādhento yasā ca sukhā ca dhamṣati. Byāpādābhūtena, gahapati, cetasā viharanto akiccaṃ karoti, kiccaṃ aparādhenti. Akiccaṃ karonto kiccaṃ aparādhento yasā ca sukhā ca dhamṣati. Thinamiddhābhūtena, gahapati, cetasā viharanto akiccaṃ karoti kiccaṃ aparādhenti. Akiccaṃ karonto kiccaṃ aparādhento yasā ca sukhā ca dhamṣati. Uddhaccakukkuccābhūtena, gahapati, cetasā viharanto akiccaṃ karoti, kiccaṃ aparādhenti. Akiccaṃ karonto kiccaṃ aparādhento yasā ca sukhā ca dhamṣati. Vicikicchābhūtena, gahapati, cetasā viharanto akiccaṃ karoti, kiccaṃ aparādhenti. Akiccaṃ karonto kiccaṃ aparādhento yasā ca sukhā ca dhamṣati.

“Sa kho so, gahapati, ariyasāvako abhijjhāvisamalobho cittassa upakkilesoti, iti viditvā abhijjhāvisamalobhaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati. Byāpādo cittassa upakkilesoti, iti viditvā byāpādaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati. Thinamiddhaṃ cittassa upakkilesoti, iti viditvā thinamiddhaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati. Uddhaccakukkuccaṃ cittassa upakkilesoti, iti viditvā uddhaccakukkuccaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati. Vicikicchā cittassa upakkilesoti, iti viditvā vicikicchaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati.

“Yato ca kho, gahapati, ariyasāvakassa abhijjhāvisamalobho cittassa upakkilesoti, iti viditvā abhijjhāvisamalobho cittassa upakkilesaṃ pahīno hoti. Byāpādo cittassa upakkilesoti, iti viditvā byāpādo cittassa upakkilesaṃ pahīno hoti. Thinamiddhaṃ cittassa upakkilesoti, iti viditvā thinamiddhaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pahīno hoti. Uddhaccakukkuccaṃ cittassa upakkilesoti, iti viditvā uddhaccakukkuccaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pahīno hoti. Vicikicchā cittassa upakkilesoti, iti viditvā vicikicchā cittassa upakkilesaṃ pahīno hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, gahapati, ariyasāvako mahāpaṇño puthupaṇño āpātadaso [āpāthadaso (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] paññāsampanno [hāsapaṇño (ka.)]. Ayaṃ vuccati, gahapati, paññāsampadā. Imesaṃ kho, gahapati, catunnaṃ dhammānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmiṃ ime cattāro dhammā paṭilābhāya saṃvattanti.

“Sa kho so, gahapati, ariyasāvako uttānavīriyādhiḡatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi cattāri pattakammāni kattā hoti. Katamāni cattāri? Idha gahapati, ariyasāvako uttānavīriyādhiḡatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi

dhammaladdhehi attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati. Mātāpitaro sukheti pīṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati. Puttadāradāsakammakaraporise sukheti pīṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati. Mittāmacce sukheti pīṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati. Idamassa paṭhamam ṭhānagataṃ hoti pattagataṃ āyatanaso paribhuttaṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ, gahapati, ariyasāvako uṭṭhānavīriyādhiigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi yā tā honti āpadā aggito vā udakato vā rājato vā corato vā appiyato vā dāyādato [a. ni. 5.41], tathārūpāsu āpadāsu pariyodhāya saṃvattati. Sotthiṃ attānaṃ karoti. Idamassa dutiyaṃ ṭhānagataṃ hoti pattagataṃ āyatanaso paribhuttaṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ, gahapati, ariyasāvako uṭṭhānavīriyādhiigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi pañcabaliṃ kattā hoti – ñātibaliṃ, atithibaliṃ, pubbaṇṇabaliṃ, rājabaliṃ, devatābaliṃ. Idamassa tatiyaṃ ṭhānagataṃ hoti pattagataṃ āyatanaso paribhuttaṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ, gahapati, ariyasāvako uṭṭhānavīriyādhiigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā madappamādā paṭiviratā khantisoracce nivīṭṭhā ekamattānaṃ damenti, ekamattānaṃ samenti, ekamattānaṃ parinibbāpentī, tathārūpesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patiṭṭhāpeti sovaggikaṃ sukhavipākaṃ saggasaṃvattanikaṃ. Idamassa catutthaṃ ṭhānagataṃ hoti pattagataṃ āyatanaso paribhuttaṃ.

“Sa kho so, gahapati, ariyasāvako uṭṭhānavīriyādhiigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi imāni cattāri pattakammāni kattā hoti. Yassa kassaci, gahapati, aññatra imehi catūhi pattakammehi bhogā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ime vuccanti, gahapati, bhogā aṭṭhānagatā apattagatā anāyatanaso paribhuttā. Yassa kassaci, gahapati, imehi catūhi pattakammehi bhogā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ime vuccanti, gahapati, bhogā ṭhānagatā pattagatā āyatanaso paribhuttā”ti.

“Bhuttā bhogā bhatā bhaccā [gatā bhūtā (ka.) bhaṭā bhaccā (syā. kaṃ.)], vitiṇṇā āpadāsu me; Uddhaggā dakkhiṇā dinnā, atho pañcabalī katā; Upaṭṭhitā sīlavanto, saññatā brahmacārayo.

“Yadatthaṃ bhogaṃ iccheyya, paṇḍito gharamāvasaṃ; So me attho anuppatto, kataṃ ananūtāpiyaṃ.

“Etaṃ [evaṃ (ka.)] anussaraṃ macco, ariyadhamme ṭhito naro; Idheva naṃ pasamsanti, pecca sagge pamodatī”ti. paṭhamam;

2. Āṇāyasuttaṃ

62. Atha kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ bhagavā etadavoca

“Cattārimāni, gahapati, sukhāni adhigamanīyāni gihinā kāmabhoginā kālena kālam samayena samayaṃ upādāya. Katamāni cattāri? Atthisukhaṃ, bhogasukhaṃ, āṇāyasukhaṃ [aṇāyasukhaṃ (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)], anavajjasukhaṃ.

“Katamañca, gahapati, atthisukhaṃ? Idha, gahapati, kulaputtassa bhogā honti uṭṭhānavīriyādhiगतā bāhābalaparicitā sedāvakkhittā dhammikā dhammaladdhā. So ‘bhogā me atthi uṭṭhānavīriyādhiगतā bāhābalaparicitā sedāvakkhittā dhammikā dhammaladdhā’ti adhigacchati sukhaṃ, adhigacchati

somanassam. Idam vuccati, gahapati, atthisukham.

“Katamañca, gahapati, bhogasukham? Idha, gahapati, kulaputto utthānavīriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi paribhuñjati puññāni ca karoti. So ‘utthānavīriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi paribhuñjāmi puññāni ca karomī’ ti adhigacchati sukham, adhigacchati somanassam. Idam vuccati, gahapati, bhogasukham.

“Katamañca, gahapati, ānaṇyasukham? Idha, gahapati, kulaputto na kassaci kiñci dhāreti appam vā bahum vā. So ‘na kassaci kiñci dhāremi [kiñci vā deti (ka.)] appam vā bahum vā’ ti adhigacchati sukham, adhigacchati somanassam. Idam vuccati, gahapati, ānaṇyasukham.

“Katamañca, gahapati, anavajjasukham? Idha, gahapati, ariyasāvako anavajjena kāyakammena samannāgato hoti, anavajjena vacīkammena samannāgato hoti, anavajjena manokammena samannāgato hoti. So ‘anavajjenamhi kāyakammena samannāgato, anavajjena vacīkammena samannāgato, anavajjena manokammena samannāgato’ ti adhigacchati sukham, adhigacchati somanassam. Idam vuccati, gahapati, anavajjasukham. Imāni kho, gahapati, cattāri sukhāni adhigamanīyāni gihinā kāmabhoginā kālena kālam samayena samayam upādāyā’ ti.

“Ānaṇyasukham ñatvāna, atho atthisukham param;
Bhuñjam bhogasukham macco, tato paññā vipassati.

“Vipassamāno jānāti, ubho bhoge sumedhaso;
Anavajjasukhassetam, kalam nāgghati soḷasi’ nti. dutiyam;

3. Brahmāsuttam

63. “Sabrahmakāni, bhikkhave [itivu. 106], tāni kulāni yesam puttānam mātāpitaro ajjhāgāre pūjitā honti. Sapubbācariyakāni, bhikkhave, tāni kulāni, yesam puttānam mātāpitaro ajjhāgāre pūjitā honti. Sapubbadevatāni [sapubbadevāni (syā. kam.)], bhikkhave, tāni kulāni yesam puttānam mātāpitaro ajjhāgāre pūjitā honti. Sāhuneyyakāni, bhikkhave, tāni kulāni yesam puttānam mātāpitaro ajjhāgāre pūjitā honti.

“Brahmāti, bhikkhave, mātāpitūnam [mātāpitunnam (sī. pī.)] etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Pubbācariyāti, bhikkhave, mātāpitūnam etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Pubbadevatāti [pubbadevāti (sī. syā. kam.)], bhikkhave, mātāpitūnam etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Āhuneyyāti, bhikkhave, mātāpitūnam etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Tam kissa hetu? Bahukārā, bhikkhave, mātāpitaro, puttānam āpādakā posakā imassa lokassa dassetāro’ ti.

“Brahmāti mātāpitaro, pubbācariyāti vuccare;
Āhuneyyā ca puttānam, pajāya anukampakā.

“Tasmā hi ne namasseyya, sakkareyya ca paṇḍito;
Annena atha pānena, vatthena sayanena ca;
Ucchādanena nhāpanena, pādānam dhovanena ca.

“Tāya nam pāricariyāya, mātāpitūsu paṇḍitā;
Idheva nam pasamsanti, pecca sagge pamodatī’ ti. tatiyam;

4. Nirayasuttam

64. “Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi

catūhi? Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesumicchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye’’ti.

“Pāṇātipāto adinnādānam, musāvādo ca vuccati;
Paradāragamanañcāpi, nappasamsanti paṇḍitā’’ti. catuttham;

5. Rūpasuttam

65. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Rūpappamaṇo rūpappasanno, ghosappamaṇo ghosappasanno, lūkhappamaṇo lūkhappasanno, dhammappamaṇo dhammappasanno – ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmi’’nti.

“Ye ca rūpe pamāṇiṃsu [ye ca rūpena pāmiṃsu (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)], ye ca ghosena anvagū;
Chandarāgavasūpetā, nābhijānanti te janā [na te jānanti taṃ janā (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)].

“Ajjhattaṇca na jānāti, bahiddhā ca na passati;
Samantāvaraṇo bālo, sa ve ghosena vuyhati.

“Ajjhattaṇca na jānāti, bahiddhā ca vipassati;
Bahiddhā phaladassāvī, sopi ghosena vuyhati.

“Ajjhattaṇca pajānāti, bahiddhā ca vipassati;
Vinīvaraṇadassāvī, na so ghosena vuyhatī’’ti. pañcamam;

6. Sarāgasuttam

66. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Sarāgo, sadoso, samoho, samāno – ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmi’’nti.

“Sārattā rajanīyesu, piyarūpābhinandino;
Mohena āvutā [adhamā (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] sattā, baddhā [bandhā (ka.)] vaḍḍhenti bandhanam.

“Rāgajam dosajañcāpi, mohajam cāpaviddasū;
Karontākusalam kammam [dhammam (ka.)], savighātam dukhudrayam.

“Avijjānivutā posā, andhabhūtā acakkhukā;
Yathā dhammā tathā santā, na tassevanti [nassevanti (sī.)] maññare’’ti. chaṭṭham;

7. Ahirājasuttam

67. Ekam samayam bhagavā sāvattiyam viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena sāvattiyam aññataro bhikkhu ahinā daṭṭho kālaṅkato hoti. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdimsu. Ekamantam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantam etadavocum – “idha, bhante, sāvattiyam aññataro bhikkhu ahinā daṭṭho kālaṅkato’’ti.

“Na hi nūna [na ha nūna (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cattāri ahirājakulāni mettena cittena phari. Sace hi so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cattāri ahirājakulāni mettena cittena phareyya, na hi so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ahinā daṭṭho kālaṅkareyya.

“Katamāni cattāri? Virūpakkhaṃ ahirājakulaṃ, erāpathaṃ ahirājakulaṃ, chabyāputtaṃ ahirājakulaṃ, kaṇhāgotamaṃ ahirājakulaṃ. Na hi nūna so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imāni cattāri ahirājakulāni mettena citta phari. Sace hi so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imāni cattāri ahirājakulāni mettena citta phareyya, na hi so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ahinā daṭṭho kālaṅkareyya.

“Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, imāni cattāri ahirājakulāni mettena citta pharituṃ attaguttiyā attarakkhāya attaparittāyā”ti.

[cūḷava. 251; jā. 1.2.105 passitabbaṃ] “Virūpakkhehi me mettaṃ, mettaṃ erāpathehi me; Chabyāputtehi me mettaṃ, mettaṃ kaṇhāgotamehi ca.

“Apādahehi me mettaṃ, mettaṃ dvipādahehi [dipādahehi (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] me; Catuppadehi me mettaṃ, mettaṃ bahuppadehi me.

“Mā maṃ apādahehi hiṃsi, mā maṃ hiṃsi dvipādahehi [dipādahehi (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)]; Mā maṃ catuppado hiṃsi, mā maṃ hiṃsi bahuppado.

“Sabbe sattā sabbe paṇā, sabbe bhūtā ca kevalā; Sabbe bhadrāni passantu, mā kañci [kiñci (syā. kaṃ. ka.)] pāpamāgamā.

“Appamāṇo buddho, appamāṇo dhammo; Appamāṇo saṅgho, pamāṇavantāni sarīsapāni [sirīsapāni (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)].

“Ahivicchikā satapadī, uṇṇanābhī sarabū mūsikā; Katā me rakkhā katā me parittā [katā me parittā (?)], paṭikkamantu bhūtāni; Sohaṃ namo bhagavato, namo sattannaṃ sammāsambuddhāna”nti. sattamaṃ;

8. Devadattasuttaṃ

68. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati gijjhakūṭe pabbate acirapakkante devadatte. Tatra kho bhagavā devadattaṃ ārabha bhikkhū āmantesi – “attavadhāya, bhikkhave [cūḷava. 252; sam. ni. 2.184], devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi. Parābhavāya, bhikkhave, devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, kadalī attavadhāya phalaṃ deti, parābhavāya phalaṃ deti; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, attavadhāya devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi, parābhavāya devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, veḷu attavadhāya phalaṃ deti, parābhavāya phalaṃ deti; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, attavadhāya devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi, parābhavāya devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, naḷo attavadhāya phalaṃ deti, parābhavāya phalaṃ deti; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, attavadhāya devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi, parābhavāya devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, assatarī attavadhāya gabbhaṃ gaṇhāti, parābhavāya gabbhaṃ gaṇhāti; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, attavadhāya devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi, parābhavāya devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi”ti.

“Phalaṃ ve kadaliṃ hanti, phalaṃ veḷuṃ phalaṃ naḷaṃ;
Sakkāro kāpurisaṃ hanti, gabbho assatarisaṃ yathā”’ti [cūḷava. 335; saṃ. ni. 1.183; 2.184; netti. 90]. aṭṭhamaṃ;

9. Padhānasuttaṃ

69. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, padhānāni. Katamāni cattāri? Saṃvarappadhānaṃ, pahānappadhānaṃ, bhāvanāppadhānaṃ, anurakkhaṇāppadhānaṃ. Katamañca, bhikkhave, saṃvarappadhānaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu anuppannaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, saṃvarappadhānaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, pahānappadhānaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu uppannaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, pahānappadhānaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, bhāvanāppadhānaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu anuppannaṃ kusalaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhāvanāppadhānaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, anurakkhaṇāppadhānaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu uppannaṃ kusalaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, anurakkhaṇāppadhānaṃ. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri padhānāni”’ti.

“Saṃvaro ca pahānañca, bhāvanā anurakkhaṇā;
Ete padhānā cattāro, desitādiccabandhunā;
Yo hi [yehi (?)] bhikkhu idhātāpī, khayamaṃ dukkhassa pāpuṇe”’ti. navamaṃ;

10. Adhammikasuttaṃ

70. “Yasmiṃ, bhikkhave, samaye rājāno adhammikā honti, rājāyuttāpi tasmiṃ samaye adhammikā honti. Rājāyuttesu adhammikesu brāhmaṇagahapatikāpi tasmiṃ samaye adhammikā honti. Brāhmaṇagahapatikesu adhammikesu negamañānapadāpi tasmiṃ samaye adhammikā honti. Negamañānapadesu adhammikesu visamaṃ candimasūriyā parivattanti. Visamaṃ candimasūriyesu parivattantesu visamaṃ nakkhattāni tāraṅkarūpāni parivattanti. Visamaṃ nakkhattesu tāraṅkarūpesu parivattantesu visamaṃ rattindivā [rattindivā (ka.)] parivattanti. Visamaṃ rattindivesu parivattantesu visamaṃ māsaddhamāsā parivattanti. Visamaṃ māsaddhamāsesu parivattantesu visamaṃ utusaṃvaccharā parivattanti. Visamaṃ utusaṃvaccharesu parivattantesu visamaṃ vātā vāyanti visamā apañjasā. Visamaṃ vātesu vāyantesu visamesu apañjasesu devatā parikupitā bhavanti. Devatāsu parikupitāsu devo na sammā dhāraṃ anuppaveccati. Deve na sammā dhāraṃ anuppaveccante visamaṃpākāni [visamaṃpākāni (sī. syā. kaṃ.), visamaṃ pākāni (ka.)] sassāni bhavanti. Visamaṃpākāni, bhikkhave, sassāni manussā paribhuñjantā appāyukā honti dubbaṇṇā ca bavhābādā [bahvābādā (ka.)] ca.

“Yasmiṃ, bhikkhave, samaye rājāno dhammikā honti, rājāyuttāpi tasmiṃ samaye dhammikā honti. Rājāyuttesu dhammikesu brāhmaṇagahapatikāpi tasmiṃ samaye dhammikā honti. Brāhmaṇagahapatikesu dhammikesu negamañānapadāpi tasmiṃ samaye dhammikā honti. Negamañānapadesu dhammikesu samaṃ candimasūriyā parivattanti. Samaṃ candimasūriyesu parivattantesu samaṃ nakkhattāni tāraṅkarūpāni parivattanti. Samaṃ nakkhattesu tāraṅkarūpesu parivattantesu samaṃ rattindivā parivattanti. Samaṃ rattindivesu parivattantesu samaṃ māsaddhamāsā

parivattanti. Samaṃ māsaddhamāsesu parivattantesu samaṃ utusaṃvaccharā parivattanti. Samaṃ utusaṃvacchaesu parivattantesu samaṃ vātā vāyanti samā pañjasā. Samaṃ vātesu vāyantesu samesu pañjasesu devatā aparikupitā bhavanti. Devatāsu aparikupitāsu devo sammā dhāraṃ anuppavecchati. Deve sammā dhāraṃ anuppavecchante samapākāni sassāni bhavanti. Samapākāni, bhikkhave, sassāni manussā paribhuñjantā dīghāyukā ca honti vaṇṇavanto ca balavanto ca appābādhā cā’’ti.

“Gunaṃ ce taramānānaṃ, jimhaṃ gacchati puṅgavo;
Sabbā tā jimhaṃ gacchanti, nette jimhaṃ gate sati.

“Evamevaṃ manussesu, yo hoti seṭṭhasammato;
So ce adhammaṃ carati, pageva itarā pajā;
Sabbam raṭṭhaṃ dukkhaṃ seti, rājā ce hoti adhammiko.

“Gunaṃ ce taramānānaṃ, ujum gacchati puṅgavo;
Sabbā tā ujum gacchanti, nette ujum gate sati.

“Evamevaṃ manussesu, yo hoti seṭṭhasammato;
So sace [so ceva (sī. pī.), so ce (syā.)] dhammaṃ carati, pageva itarā pajā;
Sabbam raṭṭhaṃ sukhaṃ seti, rājā ce hoti dhammiko’’ti. dasamaṃ;

Pattakammavaggo dutiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Pattakammaṃ ānaṃyako [anaṃyako (sī. pī.), anaṃyako (ka.)], sabrahmanirayā rūpena pañcamam;
Sarāgaahirājā devadatto, padhānaṃ adhammikenā cāti.

(8) 3. Apaṇṇakavaggo

1. Padhānasuttaṃ

71. “Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu apaṇṇakappaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno hoti, yoni cassa āraddhā hoti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Katamehi catūhi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, bahussuto hoti, āraddhavīriyo hoti, paññavā hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu apaṇṇakappaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno hoti, yoni cassa āraddhā hoti āsavānaṃ khayāya’’ti. Paṭhamam.

2. Sammādiṭṭhisuttaṃ

72. “Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu apaṇṇakappaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno hoti, yoni cassa āraddhā hoti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Katamehi catūhi? Nekkhammavitakkena, abyāpādavitakkena, avihiṃsāvitakkena, sammādiṭṭhiyā – imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu apaṇṇakappaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno hoti, yoni cassa āraddhā hoti āsavānaṃ khayāya’’ti. Dutiyam.

3. Sappurisasuttaṃ

73. “Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato asappuriso veditabbo. Katamehi catūhi? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso yo hoti parassa avaṇṇo taṃ apuṭṭhopi pātu karoti, ko pana vādo puṭṭhassa! Puṭṭho kho pana pañhābhiniṭo ahāpetvā alambivā paripūraṃ vitthārena parassa avaṇṇam bhāsītā hoti.

Veditabbametam, bhikkhave, asappuriso ayam bhavanti.

“Puna caparam, bhikkhave, asappuriso yo hoti parassa vaṇṇo tam puṭṭhopi na pātu karoti, ko pana vādo apuṭṭhassa! Puṭṭho kho pana pañhābhiniṭo hāpetvā lambitvā aparipūram avitthārena parassa vaṇṇam bhāsītā hoti. Veditabbametam, bhikkhave, asappuriso ayam bhavanti.

“Puna caparam, bhikkhave, asappuriso yo hoti attano avaṇṇo tam puṭṭhopi na pātu karoti, ko pana vādo apuṭṭhassa! Puṭṭho kho pana pañhābhiniṭo hāpetvā lambitvā aparipūram avitthārena attano avaṇṇam bhāsītā hoti. Veditabbametam, bhikkhave, asappuriso ayam bhavanti.

“Puna caparam, bhikkhave, asappuriso yo hoti attano vaṇṇo tam apuṭṭhopi pātu karoti, ko pana vādo puṭṭhassa! Puṭṭho kho pana pañhābhiniṭo ahāpetvā alambitvā paripūram vitthārena attano vaṇṇam bhāsītā hoti. Veditabbametam, bhikkhave, asappuriso ayam bhavanti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato asappuriso veditabbo.

“Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato sappuriso veditabbo. Katamehi catūhi? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso yo hoti parassa avaṇṇo tam puṭṭhopi na pātu karoti, ko pana vādo apuṭṭhassa! Puṭṭho kho pana pañhābhiniṭo hāpetvā lambitvā aparipūram avitthārena parassa avaṇṇam bhāsītā hoti. Veditabbametam, bhikkhave, sappuriso ayam bhavanti.

“Puna caparam, bhikkhave, sappuriso yo hoti parassa vaṇṇo tam apuṭṭhopi pātu karoti, ko pana vādo puṭṭhassa! Puṭṭho kho pana pañhābhiniṭo ahāpetvā alambitvā paripūram vitthārena parassa vaṇṇam bhāsītā hoti. Veditabbametam, bhikkhave, sappuriso ayam bhavanti.

“Puna caparam, bhikkhave, sappuriso yo hoti attano avaṇṇo tam apuṭṭhopi pātu karoti, ko pana vādo puṭṭhassa! Puṭṭho kho pana pañhābhiniṭo ahāpetvā alambitvā paripūram vitthārena attano avaṇṇam bhāsītā hoti. Veditabbametam, bhikkhave, sappuriso ayam bhavanti.

“Puna caparam, bhikkhave, sappuriso yo hoti attano vaṇṇo tam puṭṭhopi na pātu karoti, ko pana vādo apuṭṭhassa! Puṭṭho kho pana pañhābhiniṭo hāpetvā lambitvā aparipūram avitthārena attano vaṇṇam bhāsītā hoti. Veditabbametam, bhikkhave, sappuriso ayam bhavanti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato sappuriso veditabbo.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, vadhukā yaññadeva rattim vā divam vā ānītā hoti, tāvadevassā tibbam hirottappam paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sassuyāpi sasurepi sāmikepi antamaso dāsakammakaraporisesu. Sā aparena samayena saṃvāsamanvāya vissāsamanvāya sassumpi sasurampi sāmikampi evamāha – ‘apetha, kiṃ pana tumhe jānāthā’ti! Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, idhekacco bhikkhu yaññadeva rattim vā divam vā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti, tāvadevassa tibbam hirottappam paccupaṭṭhitam hoti bhikkhūsu bhikkhunīsu upāsakesu upāsikāsu antamaso āramikasamaṇuddesesu. So aparena samayena saṃvāsamanvāya vissāsamanvāya ācariyampi upajjhāyampi evamāha – ‘apetha, kiṃ pana tumhe jānāthā’ti! Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ – ‘adhunāgatavadhukāsamena cetasā viharissāmā’ti. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabba’nti. Tatiyam.

4. Paṭhamaaggasuttam

74. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, aggāni. Katamāni cattāri? Sīlaggaṃ, samādhiggaṃ [samādhaggaṃ (sī. syā. kaṃ)], paññāggam, vimuttaggam – imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri aggāni”ti. Catuttham.

5. Dutiyaaggasuttam

75. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, aggāni. Katamāni cattāri? Rūpaggaṃ, vedanāggam, saññāggam,

bhavaggaṃ – imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri aggāni”ti. Pañcamam.

6. Kusinārasuttaṃ

76. Ekam samayaṃ bhagavā kusinārāyaṃ viharati upavattane mallānaṃ sālavana antarena yamakasālānaṃ parinibbānasamaye. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca –

“Siyā kho pana, bhikkhave [dī. ni. 2.217], ekabhikkhussapi kaṅkhā vā vimati vā buddhe vā dhamme vā saṅghe vā magge vā paṭipadāya vā, pucchatha, bhikkhave, mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha – ‘sammukhībhūto no satthā ahoṣi, nāsakkhimha bhagavantam sammukhā paṭipucchitu’”nti. Evaṃ vutte te bhikkhū tuṅhī ahesum. Dutiyampi kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – “siyā kho pana, bhikkhave, ekabhikkhussapi kaṅkhā vā vimati vā buddhe vā dhamme vā saṅghe vā magge vā paṭipadāya vā, pucchatha, bhikkhave, mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha – ‘sammukhībhūto no satthā ahoṣi, nāsakkhimha bhagavantam sammukhā paṭipucchitu’”nti. Dutiyampi kho te bhikkhū tuṅhī ahesum. Tatiyampi kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – “siyā kho pana, bhikkhave, ekabhikkhussapi kaṅkhā vā vimati vā buddhe vā dhamme vā saṅghe vā magge vā paṭipadāya vā, pucchatha, bhikkhave, mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha – ‘sammukhībhūto no satthā ahoṣi, nāsakkhimha bhagavantam sammukhā paṭipucchitu’”nti. Tatiyampi kho te bhikkhū tuṅhī ahesum.

Atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – “siyā kho pana, bhikkhave, satthugāravenapi na puccheyyātha, sahāyakopi, bhikkhave, sahāyakassa ārocetū”ti. Evaṃ vutte te bhikkhū tuṅhī ahesum. Atha kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantam etadavoca – “acchariyaṃ, bhante, abbhutaṃ, bhante! Evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ, bhante! Natthi imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe ekabhikkhussapi kaṅkhā vā vimati vā buddhe vā dhamme vā saṅghe vā magge vā paṭipadāya vā”ti.

“Pasādā kho tvam, ānanda, vadesi. Nāṇameva hettha, ānanda, tathāgatassa – ‘natthi imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe ekabhikkhussapi kaṅkhā vā vimati vā buddhe vā dhamme vā saṅghe vā magge vā paṭipadāya vā’. Imesañhi, ānanda, pañcannaṃ bhikkhusatānaṃ yo pacchimako bhikkhu so sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo”ti. Chaṭṭham.

7. Acinteyyasuttaṃ

77. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, acinteyyāni, na cintetabbāni; yāni cinto ummādassa vighātassa bhāgī assa. Katamāni cattāri? Buddhānaṃ, bhikkhave, buddhavisayo acinteyyo, na cintetabbo; yaṃ cinto ummādassa vighātassa bhāgī assa. Jhāyissa, bhikkhave, jhānavisayo acinteyyo, na cintetabbo; yaṃ cinto ummādassa vighātassa bhāgī assa. Kammavipāko, bhikkhave, acinteyyo, na cintetabbo; yaṃ cinto ummādassa vighātassa bhāgī assa. Lokacintā, bhikkhave, acinteyyā, na cintetabbā; yaṃ cinto ummādassa vighātassa bhāgī assa. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri acinteyyāni, na cintetabbāni; yāni cinto ummādassa vighātassa bhāgī assā”ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Dakkhiṇasuttaṃ

78. “Catasso imā, bhikkhave, dakkhiṇā visuddhiyo. Katamā catasso? Atthi, bhikkhave, dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati, no paṭiggāhakato; atthi, bhikkhave, dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati, no dāyakato; atthi, bhikkhave, dakkhiṇā neva dāyakato visujjhati, no paṭiggāhakato; atthi, bhikkhave, dakkhiṇā dāyakato ceva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati, no paṭiggāhakato? Idha, bhikkhave, dāyako hoti sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo; paṭiggāhakā honti dussīlā pāpadhammā [paṭiggāhako hoti dussīlo pāpadhammo (syā. kaṃ. ka.) ma. ni. 3.381 oloketabbaṃ]. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, dakkhiṇā dāyakato

visujjhati, no paṭiggāhakato.

“Kathaṇca, bhikkhave, dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati, no dāyakato? Idha, bhikkhave, dāyako hoti dussīlo pāpadhammo; paṭiggāhakā honti sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati, no dāyakato.

“Kathaṇca, bhikkhave, dakkhiṇā neva dāyakato visujjhati, no paṭiggāhakato? Idha, bhikkhave, dāyako hoti dussīlo pāpadhammo; paṭiggāhakāpi honti dussīlā pāpadhammā. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, dakkhiṇā neva dāyakato visujjhati, no paṭiggāhakato.

“Kathaṇca, bhikkhave, dakkhiṇā dāyakato ceva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca? Idha, bhikkhave, dāyako hoti sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo; paṭiggāhakāpi honti sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, dakkhiṇā dāyakato ceva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca. Imā kho, bhikkhave, catasso dakkhiṇā visuddhiyo”ti. Aṭṭhamam.

9. Vaṇijjasuttaṃ

79. Atha kho āyasmā sārīputto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā sārīputto bhagavantam etadavoca – “ko nu kho, bhante, hetu ko paccayo, yena midhekaccassa tādisāva vaṇijjā payuttā chedagāminī hoti? Ko pana, bhante, hetu ko paccayo, yena midhekaccassa tādisāva vaṇijjā payuttā na yathādhippāyā [yathādhippāyam (sī.)] hoti? Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu ko paccayo, yena midhekaccassa tādisāva vaṇijjā payuttā yathādhippāyā [yathādhippāyam (sī.)] hoti? Ko pana, bhante, hetu ko paccayo, yena midhekaccassa tādisāva vaṇijjā payuttā parādhippāyā hoti”ti?

“Idha, sārīputta, ekacco samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā upasaṅkamitvā pavāreti – ‘vadatu, bhante, paccayenā’ti. So yena pavāreti taṃ na deti. So ce tato cuto itthattaṃ āgacchati, so yaññadeva vaṇijjam payojeti, sāssa hoti chedagāminī.

“Idha pana, sārīputta, ekacco samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā upasaṅkamitvā pavāreti – ‘vadatu, bhante, paccayenā’ti. So yena pavāreti taṃ na yathādhippāyam deti. So ce tato cuto itthattaṃ āgacchati, so yaññadeva vaṇijjam payojeti, sāssa na hoti yathādhippāyā [yathādhippāyam (sī. ka.)].

“Idha pana, sārīputta, ekacco samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā upasaṅkamitvā pavāreti – ‘vadatu, bhante, paccayenā’ti. So yena pavāreti taṃ yathādhippāyam deti. So ce tato cuto itthattaṃ āgacchati, so yaññadeva vaṇijjam payojeti, sāssa hoti yathādhippāyā [yathādhippāyam (sī. ka.)].

“Idha, sārīputta, ekacco samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā upasaṅkamitvā pavāreti – ‘vadatu, bhante, paccayenā’ti. So yena pavāreti taṃ parādhippāyam deti. So ce tato cuto itthattaṃ āgacchati, so yaññadeva vaṇijjam payojeti, sāssa hoti parādhippāyā [parādhippāyam (ka.)].

“Ayaṃ kho, sārīputta, hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena midhekaccassa tādisāva vaṇijjā payuttā chedagāminī hoti. Ayaṃ pana, sārīputta, hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena midhekaccassa tādisāva vaṇijjā payuttā na yathādhippāyā hoti. Ayaṃ kho pana, sārīputta, hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena midhekaccassa tādisāva vaṇijjā payuttā yathādhippāyā hoti. Ayaṃ pana, sārīputta, hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena midhekaccassa tādisāva vaṇijjā payuttā parādhippāyā hoti”ti. Navamam.

10. Kambojasuttaṃ

80. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kosambiyam viharati ghoṣitārāme. Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ

nisinno kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantam etadavoca –

“Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu ko paccayo, yena mātugāmo neva sabhāyaṃ nisīdati, na kammantaṃ payojeti, na kambojaṃ gacchatī”ti? “Kodhano, ānanda, mātugāmo; issukī, ānanda, mātugāmo; maccharī, ānanda, mātugāmo; duppañño, ānanda, mātugāmo – ayaṃ kho, ānanda, hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena mātugāmo neva sabhāyaṃ nisīdati, na kammantaṃ payojeti, na kambojaṃ gacchatī”ti. Dasamaṃ.

Apaṇṇakavaggo tatiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Padhānaṃ diṭṭhisappurisa, vadhukā dve ca honti aggāni;
Kusināraacinteyyā, dakkhiṇā ca vaṇijjā kambojanti.

(9) 4. Macalavaggo

1. Pāṇātipātasuttaṃ

81. “Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catūhi? Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesumicchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

“Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catūhi? Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Musāvādasuttaṃ

82. “Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catūhi? Musāvādī hoti, piṣuṇavāco hoti, pharusavāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

“Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catūhi? Musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge”ti. Dutiyamaṃ.

3. Avaṇṇārahasuttaṃ

83. “Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catūhi? Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā appasādanīye ṭhāne pasādaṃ upadaṃseti, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā pasādanīye ṭhāne appasādaṃ upadaṃseti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

“Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catūhi? Anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā appasādanīye ṭhāne appasādaṃ upadaṃseti anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā pasādanīye ṭhāne pasādaṃ upadaṃseti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato

yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge’’ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Kodhagarusuttaṃ

84. “Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catūhi? Kodhagaru hoti na saddhammagaru, makkhagaru hoti na saddhammagaru, lābhagaru hoti na saddhammagaru, sakkāragaru hoti na saddhammagaru – imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

“Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catūhi? Saddhammagaru hoti na kodhagaru, saddhammagaru hoti na makkhagaru, saddhammagaru hoti na lābhagaru, saddhammagaru hoti na sakkāragaru – imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge’’ti. Catuttham.

5. Tamotamasuttaṃ

85. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Tamo tamaparāyaṇo [... parāyaṇo (syā. kaṃ. pī.) pu. pa. 168; saṃ. ni. 1.132], tamo jotiparāyaṇo, joti tamaparāyaṇo, joti jotiparāyaṇo.

“Kathaṇca, bhikkhave, puggalo tamo hoti tamaparāyaṇo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo nīce kule paccājāto hoti – caṇḍālakule vā venakule vā nesādakule vā rathakārakule vā pukkusakule vā dalidde appannapānabhojane kasiravuttike, yattha kasirena ghāsacchādo labbhati. So ca hoti dubbaṇṇo duddasiko okoṭimako bavhābādho kāṇo vā kuṇī vā khañjo vā pakkhahato vā, na lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kāyena duccharitaṃ carati, vācāya duccharitaṃ carati, manasā duccharitaṃ carati. So kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā, vācāya duccharitaṃ caritvā, manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo tamo hoti tamaparāyaṇo.

“Kathaṇca, bhikkhave, puggalo tamo hoti jotiparāyaṇo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo nīce kule paccājāto hoti – caṇḍālakule vā venakule vā nesādakule vā rathakārakule vā pukkusakule vā dalidde appannapānabhojane kasiravuttike, yattha kasirena ghāsacchādo labbhati; so ca hoti dubbaṇṇo duddasiko okoṭimako bavhābādho kāṇo vā kuṇī vā khañjo vā pakkhahato vā na lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kāyena sucharitaṃ carati, vācāya sucharitaṃ carati, manasā sucharitaṃ carati. So kāyena sucharitaṃ caritvā, vācāya sucharitaṃ caritvā, manasā sucharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo tamo hoti jotiparāyaṇo.

“Kathaṇca, bhikkhave, puggalo joti hoti tamaparāyaṇo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo ucce kule paccājāto hoti – khattiyamahāsālakule vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakule vā gahapatimahāsālakule vā aḍḍhe mahaddhane mahābhoge pahūtajātarūparajate pahūtavittūpakaraṇe pahūtadhanadhañṇe; so ca hoti abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kāyena duccharitaṃ carati, vācāya duccharitaṃ carati, manasā duccharitaṃ carati. So kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā, vācāya duccharitaṃ caritvā, manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo joti hoti tamaparāyaṇo.

“Kathaṇca, bhikkhave, puggalo joti hoti jotiparāyaṇo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo ucce kule paccājāto hoti – khattiyamahāsālakule vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakule vā gahapatimahāsālakule vā aḍḍhe mahaddhane mahābhoge pahūtajātarūparajate pahūtavittūpakaraṇe pahūtadhanadhañṇe; so ca hoti abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, lābhī annassa pānassa

vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kāyena sucaritaṃ carati, vācāya sucaritaṃ carati, manasā sucaritaṃ carati. So kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā, vācāya sucaritaṃ caritvā, manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo joti hoti jotiparāyaṇo. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmi’’nti. Pañcamam.

6. Oṇatoṇatasuttam

86. ‘‘Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Oṇatoṇato, oṇatuṇṇato, uṇṇatoṇato, uṇṇatuṇṇato. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmi’’nti [pu. pa. 169]. Chatṭham.

7. Puttasuttam

87. ‘‘Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Samaṇamacalo, samaṇapuṇḍarīko, samaṇapadumo, samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo.

‘‘Kathaṇca, bhikkhave, puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sekho hoti pāṭipado [paṭipado (syā. kam. pī.) ma. ni. 2 sekhasuttavaṇṇanā oloketabbā]; anuttaram yoggakkhemam patthayamāno viharati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto ābhiseko anabhisitto macalappatto; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sekho hoti pāṭipado, anuttaram yoggakkhemam patthayamāno viharati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti.

‘‘Kathaṇca, bhikkhave, puggalo samaṇapuṇḍarīko hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, no ca kho aṭṭha vimokkhe kāyena phusitvā viharati [phassitvā (sī. pī.)]. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo samaṇapuṇḍarīko hoti.

‘‘Kathaṇca, bhikkhave, puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, aṭṭha ca vimokkhe kāyena phusitvā viharati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti.

‘‘Kathaṇca, bhikkhave, puggalo samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yācitova bahulam cīvaram paribhuñjati, appam ayācito; yācitova bahulam piṇḍapātam paribhuñjati, appam ayācito; yācitova bahulam senāsanam paribhuñjati, appam ayācito; yācitova bahulam gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram paribhuñjati, appam ayācito. Yehi kho pana sabrahmacārīhi saddhiṃ viharati, tyassa [tyāssa (sī.) a. ni. 5.104] manāpeneva bahulam kāyakammena samudācaranti, appam amanāpena; manāpeneva bahulam vacīkammena samudācaranti, appam amanāpena; manāpeneva bahulam manokammena samudācaranti, appam amanāpena; manāpaṃyeva bahulam upahāram upaharanti, appam amanāpaṃ. Yāni kho pana tāni vedayitāni pittasamuṭṭhānāni vā semhasamuṭṭhānāni vā vātasamuṭṭhānāni vā sannipātīkāni vā utupariṇāmajāni vā visamaṇiparihārajāni vā opakkamikāni vā kammavipākajāni vā, tāni panassa na bahudeva uppajjanti. Appābādho hoti. Catunnam jhānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti.

‘‘Yañhi taṃ, bhikkhave, sammā vadamāno vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumāloti, mameva taṃ, bhikkhave, sammā vadamāno vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumāloti. Ahañhi, bhikkhave, yācitova bahulam cīvaram paribhuñjāmi, appam ayācito; yācitova bahulam piṇḍapātam paribhuñjāmi, appam ayācito; yācitova bahulam senāsanam paribhuñjāmi, appam ayācito; yācitova bahulam

gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paribhuñjāmi, appaṃ ayācīto. Yehi kho pana bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ viharāmi te me manāpeneva bahulaṃ kāyakammaena samudācaranti, appaṃ amanāpena; manāpeneva bahulaṃ vacīkammaena samudācaranti, appaṃ amanāpena; manāpeneva bahulaṃ manokammaena samudācaranti, appaṃ amanāpena; manāpaṃyeva bahulaṃ upahāraṃ upaharanti, appaṃ amanāpaṃ. Yāni kho pana tāni vedayitāni pittasamuṭṭhānāni vā semhasamuṭṭhānāni vā vātasamuṭṭhānāni vā sannipātikāni vā utupariṇāmajāni vā visama-parihārajāni vā opakkamikāni vā kammavipākajāni vā, tāni me na bahudeva uppajjanti. Appābādho hamasmi. Catunnaṃ kho panasmi jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi.

“Yañhi taṃ, bhikkhave, sammā vadamāno vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumāloti, mameva taṃ, bhikkhave, sammā vadamāno vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumāloti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmi”nti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Saṃyojanasuttaṃ

88. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Samaṇamacalo, samaṇapuṇḍarīko, samaṇapadumo, samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo.

“Kathaṇca, bhikkhave, puggalo [pu. pa. 190 (thokaṃ visadisaṃ)] samaṇamacalo hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti.

“Kathaṇca, bhikkhave, puggalo samaṇapuṇḍarīko hoti? Idha bhikkhave, bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā, rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmī hoti, sakideva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ karoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo samaṇapuṇḍarīko hoti.

“Kathaṇca, bhikkhave, puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti.

“Kathaṇca, bhikkhave, puggalo samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmi”nti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Sammādiṭṭhisuttaṃ

89. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Samaṇamacalo, samaṇapuṇḍarīko, samaṇapadumo, samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo.

“Kathaṇca, bhikkhave, puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, sammāsaṅkappo hoti, sammāvāco hoti, sammākammanto hoti, sammāājīvo hoti, sammāvāyāmo hoti, sammāsati [sammāsati (sī. ka.)] hoti, sammāsamādhi [sammāsamādhi (sī. ka.)] hoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti.

“Kathaṇca, bhikkhave, puggalo samaṇapuṇḍarīko hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, sammāsaṅkappo hoti, sammāvāco hoti, sammākammanto hoti, sammāājīvo hoti, sammāvāyāmo hoti, sammāsati hoti, sammāsamādhi hoti, sammāñānī hoti, sammāvimutti [sammāvimutti (sī. ka.)] hoti, no ca kho aṭṭha vimokkhe kāyena phusitvā viharati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo samaṇapuṇḍarīko

hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhiko hoti...pe... sammāvimutti hoti, aṭṭha ca vimokkhe kāyena phusitvā viharati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yācitova bahulaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjati, appaṃ ayācito...pe... yañhi taṃ, bhikkhave, sammā vadamāno vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumāloti, mameva taṃ, bhikkhave, sammā vadamāno vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumāloti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmi”nti. Navamaṃ.

10. Khandhasuttaṃ

90. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Samaṇamacalo, samaṇapuṇḍarīko, samaṇapadumo, samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sekho hoti appattamānaso, anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ patthayamāno viharati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo samaṇapuṇḍarīko hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī viharati – ‘iti rūpaṃ, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo; iti vedanā...pe... iti saññā...pe... iti saṅkhārā...pe... iti viññāṇaṃ, iti viññāṇassa samudayo, iti viññāṇassa atthaṅgamo’ti; no ca kho aṭṭha vimokkhe kāyena phusitvā viharati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo samaṇapuṇḍarīko hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī viharati – ‘iti rūpaṃ, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo; iti vedanā...pe... iti saññā...pe... iti saṅkhārā...pe... iti viññāṇaṃ, iti viññāṇassa samudayo, iti viññāṇassa atthaṅgamo’ti; aṭṭha ca vimokkhe kāyena phusitvā viharati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yācitova bahulaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjati, appaṃ ayācito...pe... mameva taṃ, bhikkhave, sammā vadamāno vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumāloti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmi”nti. Dasamaṃ.

Macalavaggo catuttho.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Pāṇātipāto ca musā, avaṇṇakodhatamoṇatā;
Putto saṃyojanañceva, diṭṭhi khandhena te dasāti.

(10) 5. Asuravaggo

1. Asurasuttaṃ

91. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Asuro asuraparivāro, asuro devaparivāro, devo asuraparivāro, devo devaparivāro.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo asuro hoti asuraparivāro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo dussīlo hoti pāpadhammo, parisāpissa hoti dussīlā pāpadhammā. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo asuro hoti asuraparivāro.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo asuro hoti devaparivāro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo dussīlo hoti pāpadhammo, parisā ca khvassa hoti sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo asuro hoti devaparivāro.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo devo hoti asuraparivāro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti kalyāṇadhammo, parisā ca khvassa hoti dussīlā pāpadhammā. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo devo hoti asuraparivāro.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo devo hoti devaparivāro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti kalyāṇadhammo, parisāpissa hoti sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo devo hoti, devaparivāro. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmi’’nti. Paṭhamam.

2. Paṭhamasamādhisuttaṃ

92. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa, na lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya. Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti adhipaññādhammavipassanāya, na lābhī ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa. Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo na ceva lābhī hoti ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa na ca lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya. Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo lābhī ceva hoti ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa lābhī ca adhipaññādhammavipassanāya. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmi’’nti. Dutiyam.

3. Dutiyasamādhisuttaṃ

93. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa, na lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya. Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti adhipaññādhammavipassanāya, na lābhī ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa. Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo na ceva lābhī hoti ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa na ca lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya. Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo lābhī ceva hoti ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa lābhī ca adhipaññādhammavipassanāya.

“Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyam puggalo lābhī hoti ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya, tena, bhikkhave, puggalena ajjhattaṃ cetosamathe patiṭṭhāya adhipaññādhammavipassanāya yogo karaṇīyo. So aparena samayena lābhī ceva hoti ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa lābhī ca adhipaññādhammavipassanāya.

“Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyam puggalo lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya na lābhī ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa, tena, bhikkhave, puggalena adhipaññādhammavipassanāya patiṭṭhāya ajjhattaṃ cetosamathe yogo karaṇīyo. So aparena samayena lābhī ceva hoti adhipaññādhammavipassanāya lābhī ca ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa.

“Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyam puggalo na ceva lābhī ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa na ca lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya, tena, bhikkhave, puggalena tesamyeva kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca satī ca sampajaññañca karaṇīyam. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā tasseva [tassa tasseva (sī. syā. kaṃ.)] celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattaṃ chandañca vāyāmañca ussāhañca ussoḷhiñca appaṭivāniñca satīñca sampajaññañca kareyya; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tena puggalena tesamyeva

kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññaṅca karaṇīyaṃ. So aparena samayena lābhī ceva hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhī ca adhipaññādhammavipassanāya.

“Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ puggalo lābhī ceva hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhī ca adhipaññādhammavipassanāya, tena, bhikkhave, puggalena tesuyeva kusalesu dhammesu paṭiṭṭhāya uttari [uttariṃ (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] āsavānaṃ khayāya yogo karaṇīyo. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmi’nti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Tatiyasamādhisuttaṃ

94. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, na lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya. Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti adhipaññādhammavipassanāya, na lābhī ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa. Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo na ceva lābhī hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa na ca lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya. Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo lābhī ceva hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhī ca adhipaññādhammavipassanāya.

“Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ puggalo lābhī ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya, tena, bhikkhave, puggalena yvāyaṃ puggalo lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya so upasaṅkamitvā evamassa vacanīyo – ‘kathaṃ nu kho, āvuso, saṅkhārā daṭṭhabbā? Kathaṃ saṅkhārā sammasitabbā? Kathaṃ saṅkhārā vipassitabbā’ [passitabbā (ka.)] ti? Tassa so yathādiṭṭhaṃ yathāviditaṃ byākaroti – ‘evaṃ kho, āvuso, saṅkhārā daṭṭhabbā, evaṃ saṅkhārā sammasitabbā, evaṃ saṅkhārā vipassitabbā’ ti. So aparena samayena lābhī ceva hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhī ca adhipaññādhammavipassanāya.

“Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ puggalo lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya na lābhī ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, tena, bhikkhave, puggalena yvāyaṃ puggalo lābhī ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa so upasaṅkamitvā evamassa vacanīyo – ‘kathaṃ nu kho, āvuso, cittaṃ saṅghapetabbaṃ? Kathaṃ cittaṃ sannisādetabbaṃ? Kathaṃ cittaṃ ekodi kātabbaṃ? Kathaṃ cittaṃ samādahātabba’nti? Tassa so yathādiṭṭhaṃ yathāviditaṃ byākaroti – ‘evaṃ kho, āvuso, cittaṃ saṅghapetabbaṃ, evaṃ cittaṃ sannisādetabbaṃ, evaṃ cittaṃ ekodi kātabbaṃ [ekodi kattabbaṃ (pī.)], evaṃ cittaṃ samādahātabba’nti. So aparena samaye lābhī ceva hoti adhipaññādhammavipassanāya lābhī ca ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa.

“Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ puggalo na ceva lābhī ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa na ca lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya, tena, bhikkhave, puggalena yvāyaṃ puggalo lābhī ceva ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhī ca adhipaññādhammavipassanāya so upasaṅkamitvā evamassa vacanīyo – ‘kathaṃ nu kho, āvuso, cittaṃ saṅghapetabbaṃ? Kathaṃ cittaṃ sannisādetabbaṃ? Kathaṃ cittaṃ ekodi kātabbaṃ? Kathaṃ cittaṃ samādahātabbaṃ? Kathaṃ saṅkhārā daṭṭhabbā? Kathaṃ saṅkhārā sammasitabbā? Kathaṃ saṅkhārā vipassitabbā’ ti? Tassa so yathādiṭṭhaṃ yathāviditaṃ byākaroti – ‘evaṃ kho, āvuso, cittaṃ saṅghapetabbaṃ, evaṃ cittaṃ sannisādetabbaṃ, evaṃ cittaṃ ekodi kātabbaṃ, evaṃ cittaṃ samādahātabbaṃ, evaṃ saṅkhārā daṭṭhabbā, evaṃ saṅkhārā sammasitabbā, evaṃ saṅkhārā vipassitabbā’ ti. So aparena samayena lābhī ceva hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhī ca adhipaññādhammavipassanāya.

“Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ puggalo lābhī ceva hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya, tena, bhikkhave, puggalena tesu ceva kusalesu dhammesu paṭiṭṭhāya uttari āsavānaṃ khayāya yogo karaṇīyo. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmi’nti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Chavālātasuttaṃ

95. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Nevattahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno no attahitāya, attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, attahitāya ceva [attahitāya ca (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] paṭipanno parahitāya ca.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, chavālātaṃ ubhato padittaṃ [ādittaṃ (ka.)], majjhe gūthagataṃ, neva gāme kaṭṭhatthaṃ pharati na araññe () [(kaṭṭhatthaṃ pharati) katthaci]; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi yvāyaṃ puggalo nevattahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya.

“Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno no attahitāya, ayaṃ imesaṃ dvinnaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, ayaṃ imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ puggalo attahitāya ceva paṭipanno parahitāya ca, ayaṃ imesaṃ catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca pāmokkho [mokkho (pī.) saṃ. ni. 3.662-663; a. ni. 5.181] ca uttamo ca pavaro ca.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, gavā khīraṃ, khīramhā dadhi, dadhimhā navanītaṃ, navanītamhā sappi, sappimhā sappimaṇḍo, sappimaṇḍo [sappimhā sappimaṇḍo (ka.)] tatha [tatra (saṃ. ni. 3.662-662)] aggamakkhāyati; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ puggalo attahitāya ceva paṭipanno parahitāya ca, ayaṃ imesaṃ catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca pāmokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmi’nti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Rāgavinayasuttaṃ

96. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno no attahitāya, nevattahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, attahitāya ceva paṭipanno parahitāya ca.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo attanā rāgavinayāya paṭipanno hoti, no paraṃ rāgavinayāya samādapeti; attanā dosavinayāya paṭipanno hoti, no paraṃ dosavinayāya samādapeti; attanā mohavinayāya paṭipanno hoti, no paraṃ mohavinayāya samādapeti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti, no parahitāya.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti, no attahitāya? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo attanā na rāgavinayāya paṭipanno hoti, paraṃ rāgavinayāya samādapeti; attanā na dosavinayāya paṭipanno hoti, paraṃ dosavinayāya samādapeti; attanā na mohavinayāya paṭipanno hoti, paraṃ mohavinayāya samādapeti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti, no attahitāya.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, puggalo nevattahitāya paṭipanno hoti, no parahitāya? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo attanā na rāgavinayāya paṭipanno hoti, no paraṃ rāgavinayāya samādapeti; attanā na dosavinayāya paṭipanno hoti, no paraṃ dosavinayāya samādapeti; attanā na mohavinayāya paṭipanno hoti, no paraṃ mohavinayāya samādapeti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo nevattahitāya paṭipanno hoti, no parahitāya.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, puggalo attahitāya ceva paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo attanā ca rāgavinayāya paṭipanno hoti, paraṅca rāgavinayāya samādapeti; attanā ca dosavinayāya paṭipanno hoti, paraṅca dosavinayāya samādapeti; attanā ca mohavinayāya paṭipanno hoti, paraṅca mohavinayāya samādapeti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo attahitāya ceva paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmi’nti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Khippanisantisuttaṃ

97. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Attahitāya

paṭipanno no parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno no attahitāya, nevattahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, attahitāya ceva paṭipanno parahitāya ca.

“Kathaṇca, bhikkhave, puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti, no parahitāya? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo khippanisantī ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānaṇca dhammānaṃ dhāraḥajātiko [dhāraṇajātiko (ka.)] hoti, dhātānaṇca [dhatānaṇca (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhī hoti atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya, dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti; no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, no ca sandassako hoti samādapako [samādāpako (?)] samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti, no parahitāya.

“Kathaṇca, bhikkhave, puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti, no attahitāya? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo na heva kho khippanisantī hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhāraḥajātiko hoti, no ca dhātānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhī hoti, no ca atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti; kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti, no attahitāya.

“Kathaṇca, bhikkhave, puggalo nevattahitāya paṭipanno hoti, no parahitāya? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo na heva kho khippanisantī hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhāraḥajātiko hoti, no ca dhātānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhī hoti, no ca atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti; no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, no ca sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo nevattahitāya paṭipanno hoti, no parahitāya.

“Kathaṇca, bhikkhave, puggalo attahitāya ceva paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo khippanisantī ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānaṇca dhammānaṃ dhāraḥajātiko hoti, dhātānaṇca dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhī hoti atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya, dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti; kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo attahitāya ceva paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmi”nti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Attahitasuttaṃ

98. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno no attahitāya, nevattahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, attahitāya ceva paṭipanno parahitāya ca. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmi”nti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Sikkhāpadasuttaṃ

99. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno no attahitāya, nevattahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, attahitāya ceva paṭipanno parahitāya ca.

“Kathaṇca, bhikkhave, puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti, no parahitāya? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo attanā pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, no paraṃ pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, no paraṃ adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā kāmesumicchācārā

paṭivirato hoti, no paraṃ kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, no paraṃ musāvādā veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, no paraṃ surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti, no parahitāya.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti, no attahitāya? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo attanā pāṇātipātā appaṭivirato hoti, paraṃ pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā adinnādānā appaṭivirato hoti, paraṃ adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā kāmesumicchācārā appaṭivirato hoti, paraṃ kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā musāvādā appaṭivirato hoti, paraṃ musāvādā veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā appaṭivirato hoti, paraṃ surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti, no attahitāya.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, puggalo nevattahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo attanā pāṇātipātā appaṭivirato hoti, no paraṃ pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti...pe... attanā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā appaṭivirato hoti, no paraṃ surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo nevattahitāya paṭipanno hoti, no parahitāya.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, puggalo attahitāya ceva paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, paraṅca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti...pe... attanā ca surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, paraṅca surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo attahitāya ceva paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmi”’nti. Navamaṃ.

10. Potaliyasuttam

100. Atha kho potaliyo paribbājako yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho potaliyaṃ paribbājakam bhagavā etadavoca –

“Cattārome, potaliya, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Idha, potaliya, ekacco puggalo [pu. pa. 165] avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsītā hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena, no ca kho vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsītā hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Idha pana, potaliya, ekacco puggalo vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsītā hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena, no ca kho avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsītā hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Idha pana, potaliya, ekacco puggalo neva avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsītā hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena, no ca vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsītā hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Idha pana, potaliya, ekacco puggalo avaṇṇārahassa ca avaṇṇaṃ bhāsītā hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena, vaṇṇārahassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsītā hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Ime kho, potaliya, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ kho, potaliya, catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ katamo te puggalo khamati abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cā”’ti?

“Cattārome, bho gotama, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Idha, bho gotama, ekacco puggalo avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsītā hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena, no ca kho vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsītā hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Idha pana, bho gotama, ekacco puggalo vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsītā hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena, no ca kho avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsītā hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Idha pana, bho gotama, ekacco puggalo neva avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsītā hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena, no ca vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsītā hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Idha pana, bho gotama, ekacco puggalo avaṇṇārahassa ca avaṇṇaṃ bhāsītā hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena, vaṇṇārahassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsītā hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Ime kho, bho gotama, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ, bho gotama, catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ yvāyaṃ puggalo neva avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsītā hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena, no ca vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsītā hoti

bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena; ayaṃ me puggalo khamati imesaṃ catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Abhikkantā [[abhikkantatarā \(ka.\)](#)] hesā, bho gotama, yadidaṃ upekkhā”ti.

“Cattārome, potaliya, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro...pe... ime kho, potaliya, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ kho, potaliya, catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ yvāyaṃ puggalo avaṇṇārahassa ca avaṇṇaṃ bhāsītā hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena, vaṇṇārahassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsītā hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena; ayaṃ imesaṃ catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Abhikkantā hesā, potaliya, yadidaṃ tattha tattha kālaññutā”ti.

“Cattārome, bho gotama, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro...pe... ime kho, bho gotama, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ, bho gotama, catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ yvāyaṃ puggalo avaṇṇārahassa ca avaṇṇaṃ bhāsītā bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena, vaṇṇārahassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsītā bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena; ayaṃ me puggalo khamati imesaṃ catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Abhikkantā hesā, bho gotama, yadidaṃ tattha tattha kālaññutā.

“Abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama, abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama! Seyyathāpi, bho gotama, nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya – cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhantīti, evamevaṃ bhotā gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghaṇca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gata”nti. Dasamaṃ.

Asuravaggo pañcamaṃ.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Asuro tayo samādhī, chavālātena pañcamaṃ;
Rāgo nisanti attahitaṃ, sikkhā potaliyena cāti.

Dutiyaṇṇāsakaṃ samattaṃ.

3. Tatiyaṇṇāsakaṃ

(11) 1. Valāhakavaggo

1. Paṭhamavalāhakasuttaṃ

101. Evaṃ me suttaṃ – ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca –

“Cattārome, bhikkhave, valāhakā. Katame cattāro? Gajjitā no vassitā, vassitā no gajjitā, neva gajjitā no vassitā, gajjitā ca vassitā ca. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro valāhakā. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, cattāro valāhakūpamā [[pu. pa. 157](#)] puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Gajjitā no vassitā, vassitā no gajjitā, neva gajjitā no vassitā, gajjitā ca vassitā ca.

“Kathaṇca, bhikkhave, puggalo gajjitā hoti no vassitā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo bhāsītā hoti, no kattā. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo gajjitā hoti, no vassitā. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, valāhako gajjitā, no vassitā; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo vassitā hoti, no gajjitā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo kattā hoti, no bhāsītā. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo vassitā hoti, no gajjitā. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, valāhako vassitā, no gajjitā; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo neva gajjitā hoti, no vassitā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo neva bhāsītā hoti, no kattā. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo neva gajjitā hoti, no vassitā. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, valāhako neva gajjitā [neva gajjitā hoti (ka.)], no vassitā; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo gajjitā ca hoti vassitā ca? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo bhāsītā ca hoti kattā ca. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo gajjitā ca hoti vassitā ca. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, valāhako gajjitā ca [gajjitā ca hoti (ka.)] vassitā ca; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro valāhakūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmi”nti. Paṭhamam.

2. Dutiyavalāhakasuttaṃ

102. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, valāhakā. Katame cattāro? Gajjitā no vassitā, vassitā no gajjitā, neva gajjitā no vassitā gajjitā ca vassitā ca. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro valāhakā. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, cattāro valāhakūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Gajjitā no vassitā, vassitā no gajjitā, neva gajjitā no vassitā, gajjitā ca vassitā ca.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo gajjitā hoti, no vassitā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti – suttaṃ, geyyaṃ, veyyākaraṇaṃ, gāthaṃ, udānaṃ, itivuttakaṃ, jātaṃ, abbhutadhammaṃ, vedallaṃ. So ‘idaṃ dukkha’nti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, ‘ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo’ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodho’ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo gajjitā hoti, no vassitā. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, valāhako gajjitā, no vassitā; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo vassitā hoti, no gajjitā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo dhammaṃ na pariyāpuṇāti – suttaṃ, geyyaṃ, veyyākaraṇaṃ, gāthaṃ, udānaṃ, itivuttakaṃ, jātaṃ, abbhutadhammaṃ, vedallaṃ. So ‘idaṃ dukkha’nti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti...pe... ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo vassitā hoti, no gajjitā. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, valāhako vassitā, no gajjitā; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo neva gajjitā hoti, no vassitā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo neva dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti – suttaṃ, geyyaṃ, veyyākaraṇaṃ, gāthaṃ, udānaṃ, itivuttakaṃ, jātaṃ, abbhutadhammaṃ, vedallaṃ. So ‘idaṃ dukkha’nti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti...pe... ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo neva gajjitā hoti, no vassitā. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, valāhako neva gajjitā, no vassitā; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo gajjitā ca hoti vassitā ca? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti – suttaṃ, geyyaṃ, veyyākaraṇaṃ, gāthaṃ, udānaṃ, itivuttakaṃ, jātaṃ, abbhutadhammaṃ, vedallaṃ. So ‘idaṃ dukkha’nti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti...pe... ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo gajjitā ca hoti vassitā ca. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, valāhako gajjitā ca vassitā ca; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro valāhakūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmi”nti. Dutiyam.

3. Kumbhasuttam

103. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, kumbhā. Katame cattāro? Tuccho pihito, pūro vivaṭo, tuccho vivaṭo, pūro pihito – ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro kumbhā. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, cattāro kumbhūpamā [pu. pa. 160] puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Tuccho pihito, pūro vivaṭo, tuccho vivaṭo, pūro pihito.

“Kathaṇca, bhikkhave, puggalo tuccho hoti pihito? Idha, bhikkhave, ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikaṃ hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ ālokitam vilokitam samiñjitaṃ pasāritaṃ saṅghātipattacīvaradhāraṇaṃ. So ‘idaṃ dukkha’nti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti...pe... ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo tuccho hoti pihito. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, kumbho tuccho pihito; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

“Kathaṇca, bhikkhave, puggalo pūro hoti vivaṭo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikaṃ hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ ālokitam vilokitam samiñjitaṃ pasāritaṃ saṅghātipattacīvaradhāraṇaṃ. So ‘idaṃ dukkha’nti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti...pe... ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo pūro hoti vivaṭo. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, kumbho pūro vivaṭo; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

“Kathaṇca, bhikkhave, puggalo tuccho hoti vivaṭo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikaṃ hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ ālokitam vilokitam samiñjitaṃ pasāritaṃ saṅghātipattacīvaradhāraṇaṃ. So ‘idaṃ dukkha’nti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti...pe... ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo tuccho hoti vivaṭo. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, kumbho tuccho vivaṭo; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

“Kathaṇca, bhikkhave, puggalo pūro hoti pihito? Idha, bhikkhave, ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikaṃ hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ ālokitam vilokitam samiñjitaṃ pasāritaṃ saṅghātipattacīvaradhāraṇaṃ. So ‘idaṃ dukkha’nti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti...pe... ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo pūro hoti pihito. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, kumbho pūro pihito; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro kumbhūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmi’nti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Udakarahadasuttam

104. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, udakarahadā. Katame cattāro? Uttāno gambhīrobhāso, gambhīro uttānobhāso, uttāno uttānobhāso, gambhīro gambhīrobhāso – ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro udakarahadā. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, cattāro udakarahadūpamā [pu. pa. 161] puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Uttāno gambhīrobhāso, gambhīro uttānobhāso, uttāno uttānobhāso, gambhīro gambhīrobhāso.

“Kathaṇca, bhikkhave, puggalo uttāno hoti gambhīrobhāso? Idha, bhikkhave, ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikaṃ hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ ālokitam vilokitam samiñjitaṃ pasāritaṃ saṅghātipattacīvaradhāraṇaṃ. So ‘idaṃ dukkha’nti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti...pe... ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo uttāno hoti gambhīrobhāso. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, udakarahado uttāno gambhīrobhāso; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

“Kathaṇca, bhikkhave, puggalo gambhīro hoti uttānobhāso? Idha, bhikkhave, ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikaṃ hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ ālokitam vilokitam samiñjitaṃ pasāritaṃ

saṅghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇaṃ. So ‘idaṃ dukkha’nti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti...pe... ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo gambhīro hoti uttānobhāso. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, udakarahado gambhīro uttānobhāso; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

“Kathaṇca, bhikkhave, puggalo uttāno hoti uttānobhāso? Idha, bhikkhave, ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikāṃ hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ ālokitaṃ vilokitaṃ samiñjitaṃ pasāritaṃ saṅghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇaṃ. So ‘idaṃ dukkha’nti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti...pe... ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo uttāno hoti uttānobhāso. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, udakarahado uttāno uttānobhāso; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

“Kathaṇca, bhikkhave, puggalo gambhīro hoti gambhīrobhāso? Idha, bhikkhave, ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikāṃ hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ ālokitaṃ vilokitaṃ samiñjitaṃ pasāritaṃ saṅghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇaṃ. So ‘idaṃ dukkha’nti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti...pe... ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo gambhīro hoti gambhīrobhāso. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, udakarahado gambhīro gambhīrobhāso; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro udakarahadūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmi’nti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Ambasuttaṃ

105. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, ambāni. Katamāni cattāri? Āmaṃ pakkavaṇṇi [pakkavaṇṇī (pu. pa. 159)], pakkaṃ āmavaṇṇi [āmavaṇṇī (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)], āmaṃ āmavaṇṇi, pakkaṃ pakkavaṇṇi – imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri ambāni. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, cattāro ambūpamā [pakkavaṇṇī (pu. pa. 159)] puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Āmo pakkavaṇṇī, pakko āmavaṇṇī, āmo āmavaṇṇī, pakko pakkavaṇṇī.

“Kathaṇca, bhikkhave, puggalo āmo hoti pakkavaṇṇī? Idha, bhikkhave, ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikāṃ hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ ālokitaṃ vilokitaṃ samiñjitaṃ pasāritaṃ saṅghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇaṃ. So ‘idaṃ dukkha’nti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti...pe... ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo āmo hoti pakkavaṇṇī. Seyyathāpi taṃ, bhikkhave, ambaṃ āmaṃ pakkavaṇṇi; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

“Kathaṇca, bhikkhave, puggalo pakko hoti āmavaṇṇī? Idha, bhikkhave, ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikāṃ hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ ālokitaṃ vilokitaṃ samiñjitaṃ pasāritaṃ saṅghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇaṃ. So ‘idaṃ dukkha’nti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti...pe... ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo pakko hoti āmavaṇṇī. Seyyathāpi taṃ, bhikkhave, ambaṃ pakkaṃ āmavaṇṇi; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

“Kathaṇca, bhikkhave, puggalo āmo hoti āmavaṇṇī? Idha, bhikkhave, ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikāṃ hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ ālokitaṃ vilokitaṃ samiñjitaṃ pasāritaṃ saṅghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇaṃ. So ‘idaṃ dukkha’nti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti...pe... ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo āmo hoti āmavaṇṇī. Seyyathāpi taṃ, bhikkhave, ambaṃ āmaṃ āmavaṇṇi; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

“Kathaṇca, bhikkhave, puggalo pakko hoti pakkavaṇṇī? Idha, bhikkhave, ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikāṃ hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ ālokitaṃ vilokitaṃ samiñjitaṃ pasāritaṃ

saṅghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇaṃ. So ‘idaṃ dukkha’nti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti...pe... ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo pakko hoti pakkavaṇṇī. Seyyathāpi taṃ, bhikkhave, ambaṃ pakkam pakkavaṇṇi; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro ambūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmi’’nti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Dutiyaambasuttaṃ

(Chaṭṭhaṃ uttānatthamevāti aṭṭhakathāyaṃ dassitaṃ, pālīpotthakesu pana katthacipi na dissati.) [()
 “chaṭṭhaṃ ukkānatthamevā’’ti aṭṭhakathāyaṃ dassitaṃ, pālīpotthakesu pana katthacipi na dissati. “...
 āmaṃ pakkobhāsaṃ, pakkam āmobbhāsa’’ntiadinā pāṭho bhaveyya]

7. Mūsikasuttaṃ

107. “Catasso imā, bhikkhave, mūsikā. Katamā catasso? Gādhaṃ kattā no vasitā, vasitā no gādhaṃ kattā, neva gādhaṃ kattā no vasitā, gādhaṃ kattā ca vasitā ca – imā kho, bhikkhave, catasso mūsikā. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, cattāro mūsikūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Gādhaṃ kattā no vasitā, vasitā no gādhaṃ kattā, neva gādhaṃ kattā no vasitā, gādhaṃ kattā ca vasitā ca.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, puggalo gādhaṃ kattā hoti no vasitā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti – suttaṃ, geyyaṃ, veyyākaraṇaṃ, gāthaṃ, udānaṃ, itivuttakaṃ, jātakam, abbhutadhammaṃ, vedallaṃ. So ‘idaṃ dukkha’nti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti...pe... ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo gādhaṃ kattā hoti, no vasitā. Seyyathāpi sā, bhikkhave, mūsikā gādhaṃ kattā, no vasitā; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, puggalo vasitā hoti, no gādhaṃ kattā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo dhammaṃ na pariyāpuṇāti – suttaṃ, geyyaṃ, veyyākaraṇaṃ, gāthaṃ, udānaṃ, itivuttakaṃ, jātakam, abbhutadhammaṃ, vedallaṃ. So ‘idaṃ dukkha’nti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti...pe... ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo vasitā hoti, no gādhaṃ kattā. Seyyathāpi sā, bhikkhave, mūsikā vasitā hoti, no gādhaṃ kattā; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ, puggalaṃ vadāmi.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, puggalo neva gādhaṃ kattā hoti no vasitā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo puggalo dhammaṃ na pariyāpuṇāti – suttaṃ, geyyaṃ, veyyākaraṇaṃ, gāthaṃ, udānaṃ, itivuttakaṃ, jātakam, abbhutadhammaṃ, vedallaṃ. So ‘idaṃ dukkha’nti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti...pe... ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo neva gādhaṃ kattā hoti, no vasitā. Seyyathāpi sā, bhikkhave, mūsikā neva gādhaṃ kattā hoti, no vasitā; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, puggalo gādhaṃ kattā ca hoti vasitā ca? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti – suttaṃ, geyyaṃ, veyyākaraṇaṃ, gāthaṃ, udānaṃ, itivuttakaṃ, jātakam, abbhutadhammaṃ, vedallaṃ. So ‘idaṃ dukkha’nti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti...pe... ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo gādhaṃ kattā ca hoti vasitā ca. Seyyathāpi sā, bhikkhave, mūsikā gādhaṃ kattā ca hoti vasitā ca; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro mūsikūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmi’’nti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Balibaddasuttaṃ

108. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, balībaddā [balivaddā (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.), balibaddhā (ka.) pu. pa. 162]. Katame cattāro? Sagavacaṇḍo no paragavacaṇḍo, paragavacaṇḍo no sagavacaṇḍo, sagavacaṇḍo ca paragavacaṇḍo ca, neva sagavacaṇḍo no paragavacaṇḍo – ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro balībaddā. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, cattāro balībaddūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Sagavacaṇḍo no paragavacaṇḍo, paragavacaṇḍo no sagavacaṇḍo, sagavacaṇḍo ca paragavacaṇḍo ca, neva sagavacaṇḍo no paragavacaṇḍo.

“Kathaṇca, bhikkhave, puggalo sagavacaṇḍo hoti, no paragavacaṇḍo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo sakaparisaṃ ubbejetā hoti, no paraparisaṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo sagavacaṇḍo hoti, no paragavacaṇḍo. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, balībaddo sagavacaṇḍo, no paragavacaṇḍo; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

“Kathaṇca, bhikkhave, puggalo paragavacaṇḍo hoti, no sagavacaṇḍo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo paraparisaṃ ubbejetā hoti, no sakaparisaṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo paragavacaṇḍo hoti, no sagavacaṇḍo. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, balībaddo paragavacaṇḍo, no sagavacaṇḍo; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

“Kathaṇca, bhikkhave, puggalo sagavacaṇḍo ca hoti paragavacaṇḍo ca? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo sakaparisaṃ ubbejetā hoti paraparisaṇca. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo sagavacaṇḍo ca hoti paragavacaṇḍo ca. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, balībaddo sagavacaṇḍo ca paragavacaṇḍo ca; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

“Kathaṇca, bhikkhave, puggalo neva sagavacaṇḍo hoti no paragavacaṇḍo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo neva sakaparisaṃ ubbejetā hoti, no paraparisaṇca. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo neva sagavacaṇḍo hoti, no paragavacaṇḍo. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, balībaddo neva sagavacaṇḍo, no paragavacaṇḍo; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro balībaddūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmi’nti. Aṭṭhamāṃ.

9. Rukkhasuttaṃ

109. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, rukkhā. Katame cattāro? Pheggu pheggu-parivāro, pheggu sārāparivāro, sāro pheggu-parivāro, sāro sārāparivāro – ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro rukkhā. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, cattāro rukkhūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Pheggu pheggu-parivāro, pheggu sārāparivāro, sāro pheggu-parivāro, sāro sārāparivāro.

“Kathaṇca, bhikkhave, puggalo pheggu hoti pheggu-parivāro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo dussīlo hoti pāpadhammo; parisāpissa hoti dussīlā pāpadhammā. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo pheggu hoti pheggu-parivāro. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, rukkho pheggu pheggu-parivāro; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

“Kathaṇca, bhikkhave, puggalo pheggu hoti sārāparivāro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo dussīlo hoti pāpadhammo; parisā ca khvassa hoti sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo pheggu hoti sārāparivāro. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, rukkho pheggu sārāparivāro; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

“Kathaṇca, bhikkhave, puggalo sāro hoti pheggu-parivāro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti kalyāṇadhammo; parisā ca khvassa hoti dussīlā pāpadhammā. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo sāro hoti pheggu-parivāro. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, rukkho sāro pheggu-parivāro; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

“Kathaṇca, bhikkhave, puggalo sāro hoti sārāparivāro? Idha bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti

kalyāṇadhammo; parisāpissa hoti sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo sāro hoti sārāparivāro. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, rukkho sāro sārāparivāro; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro rukkhūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmi’’nti [pu. pa. 170]. Navamaṃ.

10. Āsīvisasuttaṃ

110. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, āsīvisā [āsīvisā (ka.) pu. pa. 163]. Katame cattāro? Āgataviso na ghoraviso, ghoraviso na āgataviso, āgataviso ca ghoraviso ca, nevāgataviso na ghoraviso – ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro āsīvisā. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, cattāro āsīvisūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Āgataviso na ghoraviso, ghoraviso na āgataviso, āgataviso ca ghoraviso ca, nevāgataviso na ghoraviso.

“Kathaṇca, bhikkhave, puggalo āgataviso hoti, na ghoraviso? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo abhiṇhaṃ kujjhati. So ca khvassa kodho [kopo (ka.) pu. pa. 163] na dīgharattaṃ anuseti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo āgataviso hoti, na ghoraviso. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, āsīviso āgataviso, na ghoraviso; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

“Kathaṇca, bhikkhave, puggalo ghoraviso hoti, na āgataviso? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo na heva kho abhiṇhaṃ kujjhati. So ca khvassa kodho dīgharattaṃ anuseti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo ghoraviso hoti, na āgataviso. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, āsīviso ghoraviso, na āgataviso; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

“Kathaṇca, bhikkhave, puggalo āgataviso ca hoti ghoraviso ca? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo abhiṇhaṃ kujjhati. So ca khvassa kodho dīgharattaṃ anuseti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo āgataviso ca hoti ghoraviso ca. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, āsīviso āgataviso ca ghoraviso ca; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

“Kathaṇca, bhikkhave, puggalo nevāgataviso hoti na ghoraviso? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo na heva kho abhiṇhaṃ kujjhati. So ca khvassa kodho na dīgharattaṃ anuseti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo nevāgataviso hoti, na ghoraviso. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, āsīviso nevāgataviso na ghoraviso; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro āsīvisūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmi’’nti. Dasamaṃ.

Valāhakavaggo paṭhamo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Dve valāhā kumbha-udaka, rahadā dve honti ambāni;
Mūsikā balībaddā rukkhā, āsīvisena te dasāti.

(12) 2. Kesivaggo

1. Kesisuttaṃ

111. Atha kho kesi assadammasārathi yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho kesim assadammasārathim bhagavā etadavoca – “tvam khosi, kesi, paññāto assadammasārathī [saññāto assadammasārathi (sī. syā. kam. pī.)]. Kathaṃ pana tvam, kesi, assadammaṃ vinesi’’ti? “Ahaṃ kho, bhante, assadammaṃ saṅhenapi vinemi, pharusenapi vinemi, saṅhapharusenapi vinemī’’ti. “Sace te, kesi, assadammo saṅhena vinayaṃ na upeti,

pharusena vinayaṃ na upeti, saṅhapharusena vinayaṃ na upeti, kinti naṃ karosī’ti? “Sace me, bhante, assadammo saṅhena vinayaṃ na upeti, pharusena vinayaṃ na upeti, saṅhapharusena vinayaṃ na upeti; hanāmi naṃ, bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mā me ācariyakulassa avaṇṇo ahosī’ti.

“Bhagavā pana, bhante, anuttaro purisadammasārathi. Kathaṃ pana, bhante, bhagavā purisadammaṃ vinetī’ti? “Ahaṃ kho, kesi, purisadammaṃ saṅhenapi vinemi, pharusenapi vinemi, saṅhapharusenapi vinemi. Tatridaṃ, kesi, saṅhasmiṃ – iti kāyasucaritaṃ iti kāyasucaritassa vipāko, iti vacīsucaritaṃ iti vacīsucaritassa vipāko, iti manosucaritaṃ iti manosucaritassa vipāko, iti devā, iti manussāti. Tatridaṃ, kesi, pharusasmim – iti kāyaducaritaṃ iti kāyaducaritassa vipāko, iti vacīduccaritaṃ iti vacīduccaritassa vipāko, iti manoducaritaṃ iti manoducaritassa vipāko, iti nirayo, iti tiracchānayo, iti pettivisayo’”ti.

“Tatridaṃ, kesi, saṅhapharusasmim – iti kāyasucaritaṃ iti kāyasucaritassa vipāko, iti kāyaducaritaṃ iti kāyaducaritassa vipāko, iti vacīsucaritaṃ iti vacīsucaritassa vipāko, iti vacīduccaritaṃ iti vacīduccaritassa vipāko, iti manosucaritaṃ iti manosucaritassa vipāko, iti manoducaritaṃ iti manoducaritassa vipāko, iti devā, iti manussā, iti nirayo, iti tiracchānayo, iti pettivisayo’”ti.

“Sace te, bhante, purisadammo saṅhena vinayaṃ na upeti, pharusena vinayaṃ na upeti, saṅhapharusena vinayaṃ na upeti, kinti naṃ bhagavā karotī’ti? “Sace me, kesi, purisadammo saṅhena vinayaṃ na upeti, pharusena vinayaṃ na upeti, saṅhapharusena vinayaṃ na upeti, hanāmi naṃ, kesī’”ti. “Na kho, bhante, bhagavato pāṇātipāto kappatī. Atha ca pana bhagavā evamāha – ‘hanāmi, naṃ kesī’”ti! “Saccaṃ, kesi! Na tathāgatassa pāṇātipāto kappatī. Api ca yo purisadammo saṅhena vinayaṃ na upeti, pharusena vinayaṃ na upeti, saṅhapharusena vinayaṃ na upeti, na taṃ tathāgato vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññati, nāpi viññū sabrahmacārī vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti. Vadho heso, kesi, ariyassa vinaye – yaṃ na tathāgato vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññati, nāpi viññū sabrahmacārī vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti’”ti.

“So hi nūna, bhante, suhato hoti – yaṃ na tathāgato vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññati, nāpi viññū sabrahmacārī vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññantīti. Abhikkantaṃ, bhante, abhikkantaṃ, bhante...pe... upāsakaṃ maṃ, bhante, bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gata’”nti. Paṭhamam.

2. Jवासुत्तम

112. “Catūhi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅganteva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi catūhi? Ajjavena, javena, khantiyā, soraccena – imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājānīyo rājāraho hoti, rājabhoggo, rañño aṅganteva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

“Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti...pe... anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi catūhi? Ajjavena, javena, khantiyā, soraccena – imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti...pe... anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā’”ti. Dutiyam.

3. Patodasuttam

113. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, bhadrā assājānīyā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco bhadro assājānīyo patodacchāyaṃ disvā saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati – ‘kiṃ nu kho maṃ ajja assadammasārathi kāraṇaṃ kāressati, kimassāhaṃ [kathamassāhaṃ (ka.)] paṭikaromī’ti! Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco bhadro assājānīyo hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamo bhadro assājānīyo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmim.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, idhekacco bhadro assājānīyo na heva kho patodacchāyaṃ disvā saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati, api ca kho lomavedhaviddho saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati – ‘kiṃ nu kho maṃ ajja assadammasārathi kāraṇaṃ kāressati, kimassāhaṃ paṭikaromī’ti! Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco bhadro assājānīyo hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyo bhadro assājānīyo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, idhekacco bhadro assājānīyo na heva kho patodacchāyaṃ disvā saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati nāpi lomavedhaviddho saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati, api ca kho cammavedhaviddho saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati – ‘kiṃ nu kho maṃ ajja assadammasārathi kāraṇaṃ kāressati, kimassāhaṃ paṭikaromī’ti! Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco bhadro assājānīyo hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyo bhadro assājānīyo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, idhekacco bhadro assājānīyo na heva kho patodacchāyaṃ disvā saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati nāpi lomavedhaviddho saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati nāpi cammavedhaviddho saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati, api ca kho aṭṭhivedhaviddho saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati – ‘kiṃ nu kho maṃ ajja assadammasārathi kāraṇaṃ kāressati, kimassāhaṃ paṭikaromī’ti! Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco bhadro assājānīyo hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, catuttho bhadro assājānīyo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro bhadrā assājānīyā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ.

“Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, cattārome bhadrā purisājānīyā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco bhadro purisājānīyo suṇāti – ‘amukasmiṃ nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthī vā puriso vā dukkhito vā kālaṅkato [kālakato (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] vā’ti. So tena saṃvijjati, saṃvegaṃ āpajjati. Saṃviggo yoniso padahati. Pahitatto kāyena ceva paramasaccaṃ [paramatthasaccaṃ (ka.) ma. ni. 2.183 passitabbaṃ] sacchikaroti, paññāya ca ativijjha passati. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, bhadro assājānīyo patodacchāyaṃ disvā saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ bhadrā purisājānīyaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco bhadro purisājānīyo hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamo bhadro purisājānīyo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, idhekacco bhadro purisājānīyo na heva kho suṇāti – ‘amukasmiṃ nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthī vā puriso vā dukkhito vā kālaṅkato vā’ti, api ca kho sāmaṃ passati itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā dukkhitaṃ vā kālaṅkataṃ vā. So tena saṃvijjati, saṃvegaṃ āpajjati. Saṃviggo yoniso padahati. Pahitatto kāyena ceva paramasaccaṃ sacchikaroti, paññāya ca ativijjha passati. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, bhadro assājānīyo lomavedhaviddho saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ bhadrā purisājānīyaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco bhadro purisājānīyo hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyo bhadro purisājānīyo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, idhekacco bhadro purisājānīyo na heva kho suṇāti – ‘amukasmiṃ nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthī vā puriso vā dukkhito vā kālaṅkato vā’ti, nāpi sāmaṃ passati itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā dukkhitaṃ vā kālaṅkataṃ vā, api ca khvassa ñāti vā sālohito vā dukkhito vā hoti kālaṅkato vā. So tena saṃvijjati, saṃvegaṃ āpajjati. Saṃviggo yoniso padahati. Pahitatto kāyena ceva paramasaccaṃ sacchikaroti, paññāya ca ativijjha passati. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, bhadro assājānīyo cammavedhaviddho saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ bhadrā purisājānīyaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco bhadro purisājānīyo hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyo bhadro purisājānīyo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, idhekacco bhadro purisājānīyo na heva kho suṇāti – ‘amukasmiṃ nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthī vā puriso vā dukkhito vā kālaṅkato vā’ti, nāpi sāmaṃ passati itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā dukkhitaṃ vā kālaṅkataṃ vā, nāpissa ñāti vā sālohito vā dukkhito vā hoti kālaṅkato vā, api ca kho sāmāññeva phutṭho hoti sārīrikāhi vedanāhi dukkhāhi tibbāhi [tippāhi (sī. pī.)] kharāhi kaṭukāhi asātāhi amanāpāhi pāṇaharāhi. So tena saṃvijjati, saṃvegaṃ āpajjati. Saṃviggo yoniso padahati.

Pahitatto kāyena ceva paramasaccam sacchikaroti, paññāya ca ativijjha passati. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, bhadro assājānīyo aṭṭhivedhaviddho saṁvijjati saṁvegam āpajjati; tathūpamāham, bhikkhave, imaṁ bhadraṁ purisājānīyaṁ vadāmi. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco bhadro purisājānīyo hoti. Ayaṁ, bhikkhave, catuttho bhadro purisājānīyo santo saṁvijjamāno lokasmiṁ. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro bhadrā purisājānīyā santo saṁvijjamānā lokasmi’’nti. Tatiyaṁ.

4. Nāgasuttaṁ

114. “Catūhi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅganteva saṅkhaṁ gacchati. Katamehi catūhi? Idha, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo sotā ca hoti, hantā ca, khantā ca, gantā ca.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo sotā hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo yamenam hatthidammasārathi kāraṇaṁ kāreti – yadi vā katapubbaṁ yadi vā akatapubbaṁ – taṁ aṭṭhiṁ katvā [aṭṭhikatvā (sī. syā. kaṁ. pī.) a. ni. 5.140] manasi katvā sabbacetasa [sabbam cetaso (sabbattha)] samannāharitvā ohitasoto suṇāti. Evaṁ kho, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo sotā hoti.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo hantā hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato hatthimpi hanati, hatthāruhampi hanati, assampi hanati, assāruhampi hanati, rathampi hanati, rathikampi hanati, pattikampi hanati. Evaṁ kho, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo hantā hoti.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo khantā hoti? Idha bhikkhave, rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato khamo hoti sattippahārānaṁ asippahārānaṁ usuppahārānaṁ pharasuppahārānaṁ [“pharasuppahārāna’’nti idaṁ padaṁ syāmapotthake natthi. ma. ni. 3.217 passitabbaṁ] bheriṇaṇavasāṅkhatīṇavaninnādasaddānaṁ. Evaṁ kho, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo khantā hoti.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo gantā hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo yamenam hatthidammasārathi disaṁ peseti – yadi vā gatapubbaṁ yadi vā agatapubbaṁ – taṁ khippameva gantā hoti. Evaṁ kho, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo gantā hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅganteva saṅkhaṁ gacchati.

“Evaṁ kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti ...pe... anuttaraṁ puññakkhettaṁ lokassa. Katamehi catūhi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sotā ca hoti, hantā ca, khantā ca, gantā ca.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sotā hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye desiyamāne aṭṭhiṁ katvā manasi katvā sabbacetasa samannāharitvā ohitasoto dhammaṁ suṇāti. Evaṁ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sotā hoti.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu hantā hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu uppannaṁ kāmavitakkaṁ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti (hanati) [() natthi sī. syā. pī. potthakesu. a. ni. 4.164 paṭipadāvagge catutthasutte pana “sametī’’ti padaṁ sabbatthapi dissati] byantīkaroti anabhāvaṁ gameti, uppannaṁ byāpādavitakkaṁ...pe... uppannaṁ vihiṁsāvitakkaṁ...pe... uppānuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti hanati byantīkaroti anabhāvaṁ gameti. Evaṁ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu hantā hoti.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu khantā hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu khamo hoti sītassa uṇhassa jighacchāya pipāsāya, ḍaṁsamakasavātātapasarīsapasamphassānaṁ duruttānaṁ durāgatānaṁ vacanapathānaṁ uppānānaṁ sārīrikānaṁ vedanānaṁ dukkhānaṁ tībānaṁ kharānaṁ kaṭukānaṁ asātānaṁ amanāpānaṁ pāṇahārānaṁ adhivāsakajātiko hoti. Evaṁ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu khantā hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu gantā hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yāyaṃ disā agatapubbā iminā dīghena addhunā yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhākkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ, taṃ khippaññeva gantā hoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu gantā hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti...pe... anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā”ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Ṭhānasuttaṃ

115. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, ṭhānāni. Katamāni cattāri? Atthi, bhikkhave, ṭhānaṃ amanāpaṃ kātuṃ; tañca kayiramānaṃ anattāya saṃvattati. Atthi, bhikkhave, ṭhānaṃ amanāpaṃ kātuṃ; tañca kayiramānaṃ atthāya saṃvattati. Atthi, bhikkhave, ṭhānaṃ manāpaṃ kātuṃ; tañca kayiramānaṃ anattāya saṃvattati. Atthi, bhikkhave, ṭhānaṃ manāpaṃ kātuṃ; tañca kayiramānaṃ atthāya saṃvattati.

“Tatra, bhikkhave, yamidaṃ [yadidaṃ (syā. kaṃ. ka.)] ṭhānaṃ amanāpaṃ kātuṃ; tañca kayiramānaṃ anattāya saṃvattati – idaṃ, bhikkhave, ṭhānaṃ ubhayeneva na kattabbaṃ maññati [paññāyati (?)]. Yampidaṃ [yadidaṃ (ka.)] ṭhānaṃ amanāpaṃ kātuṃ; imināpi naṃ [taṃ (sī. pī.) syāmapotthake natthi] na kattabbaṃ maññati. Yampidaṃ ṭhānaṃ kayiramānaṃ anattāya saṃvattati; imināpi naṃ [taṃ (pī.) sī. syā. potthakesu natthi] na kattabbaṃ maññati. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, ṭhānaṃ ubhayeneva na kattabbaṃ maññati.

“Tatra, bhikkhave, yamidaṃ ṭhānaṃ amanāpaṃ kātuṃ; tañca kayiramānaṃ atthāya saṃvattati – imasmim, bhikkhave, ṭhāne bālo ca paṇḍito ca veditabbo purisathāme purisavīriye purisaparakkame. Na, bhikkhave, bālo iti paṭisañcikkhati – ‘kiñcāpi kho idaṃ ṭhānaṃ amanāpaṃ kātuṃ; atha carahidaṃ ṭhānaṃ kayiramānaṃ atthāya saṃvattati’ti. So taṃ ṭhānaṃ na karoti. Tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ akayiramānaṃ anattāya saṃvattati. Paṇḍito ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisañcikkhati – ‘kiñcāpi kho idaṃ ṭhānaṃ amanāpaṃ kātuṃ; atha carahidaṃ ṭhānaṃ kayiramānaṃ atthāya saṃvattati’ti. So taṃ ṭhānaṃ karoti. Tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ kayiramānaṃ atthāya saṃvattati.

“Tatra, bhikkhave, yamidaṃ [yadidaṃ (syā. kaṃ.)] ṭhānaṃ manāpaṃ kātuṃ; tañca kayiramānaṃ anattāya saṃvattati – imasmimpi, bhikkhave, ṭhāne bālo ca paṇḍito ca veditabbo purisathāme purisavīriye purisaparakkame. Na, bhikkhave, bālo iti paṭisañcikkhati – ‘kiñcāpi kho idaṃ ṭhānaṃ manāpaṃ kātuṃ; atha carahidaṃ ṭhānaṃ kayiramānaṃ anattāya saṃvattati’ti. So taṃ ṭhānaṃ karoti. Tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ kayiramānaṃ anattāya saṃvattati. Paṇḍito ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisañcikkhati – ‘kiñcāpi kho idaṃ ṭhānaṃ manāpaṃ kātuṃ; atha carahidaṃ ṭhānaṃ kayiramānaṃ anattāya saṃvattati’ti. So taṃ ṭhānaṃ na karoti. Tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ akayiramānaṃ atthāya saṃvattati.

“Tatra, bhikkhave, yamidaṃ ṭhānaṃ manāpaṃ kātuṃ, tañca kayiramānaṃ atthāya saṃvattati – idaṃ, bhikkhave, ṭhānaṃ ubhayeneva kattabbaṃ maññati. Yampidaṃ ṭhānaṃ manāpaṃ kātuṃ, imināpi naṃ kattabbaṃ maññati; yampidaṃ ṭhānaṃ kayiramānaṃ atthāya saṃvattati, imināpi naṃ kattabbaṃ maññati. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, ṭhānaṃ ubhayeneva kattabbaṃ maññati. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri ṭhānāni”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Appamādasuttaṃ

116. “Catūhi, bhikkhave, ṭhānehi appamādo karaṇīyo. Katamehi catūhi? Kāyaduccaritaṃ, bhikkhave, pajahatha, kāyasucaritaṃ bhāvētha; tattha ca mā pamādattha. Vacīduccaritaṃ, bhikkhave, pajahatha, vacīsucaritaṃ bhāvētha; tattha ca mā pamādattha. Manoduccaritaṃ, bhikkhave, pajahatha, manosucaritaṃ bhāvētha; tattha ca mā pamādattha. Micchādītthim, bhikkhave, pajahatha, sammādītthim bhāvētha; tattha ca mā pamādattha.

“Yato kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno kāyaduccaritaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti kāyasucaritaṃ bhāvitaṃ,

vacīduccaritaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti vacīsucaritaṃ bhāvitaṃ, manoduccaritaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti manosucaritaṃ bhāvitaṃ, micchādiṭṭhi pahīnā hoti sammādiṭṭhi bhāvitā, so na bhāyati samparāyikassa maraṇassā”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Ārakkhasuttaṃ

117. “Catūsu, bhikkhave, ṭhānesu attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo. Katamesu catūsu? ‘Mā me rajanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ rajjī’ti attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo; ‘mā me dosanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ dussī’ti attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo; ‘mā me mohanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ muyhī’ti attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo; ‘mā me madanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ majjī’ti attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo.

“Yato kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno rajanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ na rajjati vītarāgattā, dosanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ na dussati vītadosattā, mohanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ na muyhati vītamohattā, madanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ na majjati vītamadattā, so na chambhati na kampati na vedhati na santāsaṃ āpajjati, na ca pana samaṇavacanahetupi gacchati”ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Saṃvejanīyasuttaṃ

118. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, saddhassa kulaputtassa dassanīyāni saṃvejanīyāni ṭhānāni. Katamāni cattāri? ‘Idha tathāgato jāto’ti, bhikkhave, saddhassa kulaputtassa dassanīyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ. ‘Idha tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho’ti, bhikkhave, saddhassa kulaputtassa dassanīyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ. ‘Idha tathāgato anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattesi’ti, bhikkhave, saddhassa kulaputtassa dassanīyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ. ‘Idha tathāgato anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbuto’ti, bhikkhave, saddhassa kulaputtassa dassanīyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri saddhassa kulaputtassa dassanīyāni saṃvejanīyāni ṭhānāni”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Paṭhamabhayasuttaṃ

119. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, bhayāni. Katamāni cattāri? Jātibhayaṃ, jarābhayaṃ, byādhibhayaṃ, maraṇabhayaṃ – imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri bhayāni”ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Dutiyabhayasuttaṃ

120. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, bhayāni. Katamāni cattāri? Aggibhayaṃ, udakabhayaṃ, rājabhayaṃ, corabhayaṃ – imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri bhayāni”ti. Dasamaṃ.

Kesivaggo dutiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Kesi javo patodo ca, nāgo ṭhānena pañcamaṃ;
Appamādo ca ārakkho, saṃvejanīyañca dve bhayāti.

(13) 3. Bhayavaggo

1. Attānuvādasuttaṃ

121. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, bhayāni. Katamāni cattāri? Attānuvādabhayaṃ, parānuvādabhayaṃ, daṇḍabhayaṃ, duggatibhayaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, attānuvādabhayaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco iti paṭisañcikkhati – ‘ahañceva [ahañce (?)] kho pana kāyena duccharitaṃ careyyaṃ, vācāya duccharitaṃ careyyaṃ, manasā duccharitaṃ careyyaṃ, kiñca taṃ yaṃ maṃ [kiñca taṃ yaṃ maṃ (sī.), kiñca maṃ (syā. kaṃ.), kiñca taṃ kammaṃ (pī. ka.)] attā sīlato na upavadeyyā’ti! So attānuvādabhayassa bhīto kāyaduccharitaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāveti, vacīduccaritaṃ pahāya vacīsucaritaṃ bhāveti, manoduccharitaṃ pahāya manosucaritaṃ bhāveti, suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, attānuvādabhayaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, parānuvādabhayaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco iti paṭisañcikkhati – ‘ahañceva kho pana kāyena duccharitaṃ careyyaṃ, vācāya duccharitaṃ careyyaṃ, manasā duccharitaṃ careyyaṃ, kiñca taṃ yaṃ maṃ pare sīlato na upavadeyyu’nti! So parānuvādabhayassa bhīto kāyaduccharitaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāveti, vacīduccaritaṃ pahāya vacīsucaritaṃ bhāveti, manoduccharitaṃ pahāya manosucaritaṃ bhāveti, suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, parānuvādabhayaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, daṇḍabhayaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco passati coraṃ āgucāriṃ, rājāno gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā kārente, kasāhipi tālente, vetthehipi tālente, addhadaṇḍakehipi tālente, hatthampi chindante, pādampi chindante, hatthapādampi chindante, kaṇṇampi chindante, nāsampi chindante, kaṇṇanāsampi chindante, bilaṅgathālikampi karonte, saṅkhamuṇḍikampi karonte, rāhumukhampi karonte, jotimālikampi karonte, hatthapajjotikampi karonte, erakavattikampi karonte, cīrakavāsikampi karonte, eṇeyyakampi karonte, balisamaṃsikampi karonte, kahāpaṇakampi karonte, khārāpatacchikampi karonte, palighaparivattikampi karonte, palālapīṭhakampi karonte, tattenapi telena osiñcante, sunakhehipi khādāpente, jīvantampi sūle uttāsente, asināpi sīsaṃ chindante.

“Tassa evaṃ hoti – ‘yathārūpānaṃ kho pāpakānaṃ kammānaṃ hetu coraṃ āgucāriṃ rājāno gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā kārenti, kasāhipi tālenti...pe... asināpi sīsaṃ chindanti, ahañceva kho pana evarūpaṃ pāpakammaṃ kareyyaṃ, mampi rājāno gahetvā evarūpā vividhā kammakāraṇā kāreyyuṃ, kasāhipi tāleyyuṃ, vetthehipi tāleyyuṃ, addhadaṇḍakehipi tāleyyuṃ, hatthampi chindeyyuṃ, pādampi chindeyyuṃ, hatthapādampi chindeyyuṃ, kaṇṇampi chindeyyuṃ, nāsampi chindeyyuṃ, kaṇṇanāsampi chindeyyuṃ, bilaṅgathālikampi kareyyuṃ, saṅkhamuṇḍikampi kareyyuṃ; rāhumukhampi kareyyuṃ, jotimālikampi kareyyuṃ, hatthapajjotikampi kareyyuṃ, erakavattikampi kareyyuṃ, cīrakavāsikampi kareyyuṃ, eṇeyyakampi kareyyuṃ, balisamaṃsikampi kareyyuṃ, kahāpaṇakampi kareyyuṃ, khārāpatacchikampi kareyyuṃ, palighaparivattikampi kareyyuṃ, palālapīṭhakampi kareyyuṃ, tattenapi telena osiñceyyuṃ, sunakhehipi khādāpeyyuṃ, jīvantampi sūle uttāseyyuṃ, asināpi sīsaṃ chindeyyu’nti. So daṇḍabhayassa bhīto na paresaṃ pābhatāṃ vilumpanto carati. Kāyaduccharitaṃ pahāya...pe... suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, daṇḍabhayaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, duggatibhayaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco iti paṭisañcikkhati – ‘kāyaduccharitassa kho pāpako vipāko abhisamparāyaṃ, vacīduccaritassa pāpako vipāko abhisamparāyaṃ, manoduccharitassa pāpako vipāko abhisamparāyaṃ. Ahañceva kho pana kāyena duccharitaṃ careyyaṃ, vācāya duccharitaṃ careyyaṃ, manasā duccharitaṃ careyyaṃ, kiñca taṃ yāhaṃ na kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya’nti! So duggatibhayaṃ bhīto kāyaduccharitaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāveti, vacīduccaritaṃ pahāya vacīsucaritaṃ bhāveti, manoduccharitaṃ pahāya manosucaritaṃ bhāveti, suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, duggatibhayaṃ. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri bhayāni’nti. Paṭhamāṃ.

2. Ūmibhayasuttaṃ

122. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, bhayāni udakorohantassa [udakorohante (ma. ni. 2.161)] pāṭīkānkhitabbāni. Katamāni cattāri? Ūmibhayaṃ, kumbhīlabhayaṃ, āvaṭṭabhayaṃ, susukābhayaṃ – imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri bhayāni udakorohantassa pāṭīkānkhitabbāni. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave,

cattāri bhayāni idhekaccassa kulaputtassa imasmiṃ dhammavinaye agārasmā [[saddhā agārasmā \(sī. syā. kam.\)](#)] anagāriyaṃ pabbajitassa [[pabbajato \(sī.\)](#)] paṭikankhitabbāni. Katamaṇi cattāri? Ūmibhayaṃ, kumbhīlabhayaṃ, āvaṭṭabhayaṃ, susukābhayaṃ.

“Katamaṇca, bhikkhave, ūmibhayaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti – ‘otiṇṇomhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto; appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyaṃ paññāyethā’ti! Tameṇaṃ tathā pabbajitaṃ samānaṃ sabrahmacārino ovaḍanti anusāsanti – ‘evaṃ te abhikkamitabbaṃ, evaṃ te paṭikkamitabbaṃ, evaṃ te āloketabbaṃ, evaṃ te viloketabbaṃ, evaṃ te samiñjitabbaṃ, evaṃ te pasāritabbaṃ, evaṃ te saṅghātipattacīvaraṃ dhāretabba’nti. Tassa evaṃ hoti – ‘mayaṃ kho pubbe agāriyabhūtā samānā aññe ovaḍāmapī anusāsāmapī. Ime panamhākaṃ puttamatā maññe nattamatā maññe ovaḍitabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti’ti. So kupito anattamano sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ūmibhayaṃ bhīto sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto. Ūmibhayanti kho, bhikkhave, kodhūpāyāsassetāṃ adhivacanaṃ. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, ūmibhayaṃ.

“Katamaṇca, bhikkhave, kumbhīlabhayaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti – ‘otiṇṇomhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto; appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyaṃ paññāyethā’ti! Tameṇaṃ tathā pabbajitaṃ samānaṃ sabrahmacārino ovaḍanti anusāsanti – ‘idaṃ te khāditabbaṃ, idaṃ te na khāditabbaṃ, idaṃ te bhuñjitabbaṃ, idaṃ te na bhuñjitabbaṃ, idaṃ te sāyitabbaṃ, idaṃ te na sāyitabbaṃ, idaṃ te pātabbaṃ, idaṃ te na pātabbaṃ, kappiyaṃ te khāditabbaṃ, akappiyaṃ te na khāditabbaṃ, kappiyaṃ te bhuñjitabbaṃ, akappiyaṃ te na bhuñjitabbaṃ, kappiyaṃ te sāyitabbaṃ, akappiyaṃ te na sāyitabbaṃ, kappiyaṃ te pātabbaṃ, akappiyaṃ te na pātabbaṃ, kāle te khāditabbaṃ, vikāle te na khāditabbaṃ, kāle te bhuñjitabbaṃ, vikāle te na bhuñjitabbaṃ, kāle te sāyitabbaṃ, vikāle te na sāyitabbaṃ, kāle te pātabbaṃ, vikāle te na pātabba’nti. Tassa evaṃ hoti – ‘mayaṃ kho pubbe agāriyabhūtā samānā yaṃ icchāma taṃ khādāma, yaṃ na icchāma na taṃ khādāma; yaṃ icchāma taṃ bhuñjāma, yaṃ na icchāma na taṃ bhuñjāma; yaṃ icchāma taṃ sāyāma, yaṃ na icchāma na taṃ sāyāma; yaṃ icchāma taṃ pivāma, yaṃ na icchāma na taṃ pivāma; kappiyampi khādāma akappiyampi khādāma kappiyampi bhuñjāma akappiyampi bhuñjāma kappiyampi sāyāma akappiyampi sāyāma kappiyampi pivāma akappiyampi pivāma, kālepi khādāma vikālepi khādāma kālepi bhuñjāma vikālepi bhuñjāma kālepi sāyāma vikālepi sāyāma kālepi pivāma vikālepi pivāma; yampi no saddhā gahapatikā divā vikāle pañitaṃ khādanīyaṃ vā bhojanīyaṃ vā denti, tatrapime [[tatthapime \(ma. ni. 2.163\)](#)] mukhāvaraṇaṃ maññe karontī’ti. So kupito anattamano sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kumbhīlabhayaṃ bhīto sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto. Kumbhīlabhayanti kho, bhikkhave, odarikattassetāṃ adhivacanaṃ. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kumbhīlabhayaṃ.

“Katamaṇca, bhikkhave, āvaṭṭabhayaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti – ‘otiṇṇomhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi, dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto; appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyaṃ paññāyethā’ti! So evaṃ pabbajito samāno pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiteneva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhitena cittena anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati gahapatiṃ vā gahapatiputtaṃ vā pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappitaṃ samaṅgībhūtaṃ paricārayamānaṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti – ‘mayaṃ kho pubbe agāriyabhūtā samānā pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappitā samaṅgībhūtā paricārimhā; saṃvijjanti kho pana me kule bhogā. Sakkā bhoge ca bhuñjitum puññāni ca kātuṃ. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhuñjeyyaṃ puññāni ca kareyya’nti! So sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu āvaṭṭabhayaṃ bhīto sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto. Āvaṭṭabhayanti kho, bhikkhave, pañcannetaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, āvaṭṭabhayaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, susukābhayaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti – ‘otiṇṇomhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto; appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyaṃ paññāyethā’ ti! So evaṃ pabbajito samāno pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiteneva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhitena cittena anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tatha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā. Tassa mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti. So rāgānuddhamsitena cittena sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu susukābhayassa bhīto sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto. Susukābhayanti kho, bhikkhave, mātugāmassetaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, susukābhayaṃ. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri bhayāni idhekaccassa kulaputtassa imasmiṃ dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitassa pāṭikānkhittabbānī’ ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Paṭhamanānākaraṇasuttaṃ

123. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? [kathā. 671 ādayo] Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So tadassādeti, taṃ nikāmeti, tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati. Tattha t̥hito tadadhimutto tabbahulavīhārī aparīhīno kālaṃ kurumāno brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjati. Brahmakāyikānaṃ, bhikkhave, devānaṃ kappo āyuppamānaṃ. Tattha puthujjano yāvātāyukaṃ t̥hatvā yāvatakaṃ tesāṃ devānaṃ āyuppamānaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ khepetvā nirayampi gacchati tiracchānāyonimpi gacchati pettivisayampi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvako tatha yāvātāyukaṃ t̥hatvā yāvatakaṃ tesāṃ devānaṃ āyuppamānaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ khepetvā tasmīmyeva bhava parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho, bhikkhave, viseso ayaṃ adhippayāso idaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakaṃ assutavatā puthujjanena, yadidaṃ gatiyā upapattiyā sati [yadidaṃ cutiyā upapattiyā cāti (ka.) a. ni. 3.117 passitabbaṃ].

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, idhekacco puggalo vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So tadassādeti, taṃ nikāmeti, tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati. Tattha t̥hito tadadhimutto tabbahulavīhārī aparīhīno kālaṃ kurumāno ābhassarānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjati. Ābhassarānaṃ, bhikkhave, devānaṃ dve kappā āyuppamānaṃ. Tattha puthujjano yāvātāyukaṃ t̥hatvā yāvatakaṃ tesāṃ devānaṃ āyuppamānaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ khepetvā nirayampi gacchati tiracchānāyonimpi gacchati pettivisayampi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvako tatha yāvātāyukaṃ t̥hatvā yāvatakaṃ tesāṃ devānaṃ āyuppamānaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ khepetvā tasmīmyeva bhava parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho, bhikkhave, viseso ayaṃ adhippayāso idaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakaṃ assutavatā puthujjanena, yadidaṃ gatiyā upapattiyā sati.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, idhekacco puggalo pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajjāno sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti – ‘upekkhako satimā sukhavīhārī’ ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So tadassādeti, taṃ nikāmeti, tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati. Tattha t̥hito tadadhimutto tabbahulavīhārī aparīhīno, kālaṃ kurumāno subhakiṇhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjati. Subhakiṇhānaṃ, bhikkhave, devānaṃ cattāro kappā āyuppamānaṃ. Tattha puthujjano yāvātāyukaṃ t̥hatvā yāvatakaṃ tesāṃ devānaṃ āyuppamānaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ khepetvā nirayampi gacchati tiracchānāyonimpi gacchati pettivisayampi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvako tatha yāvātāyukaṃ t̥hatvā yāvatakaṃ tesāṃ devānaṃ āyuppamānaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ khepetvā tasmīmyeva bhava parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho, bhikkhave, viseso ayaṃ adhippayāso idaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakaṃ assutavatā puthujjanena, yadidaṃ gatiyā upapattiyā sati.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, idhekacco puggalo sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ

upasampajja viharati. So tadassādeti, taṃ nikāmeti, tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati. Tattha t̥hito tadadhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālaṃ kurumāno vehapphalānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjati. Vehapphalānaṃ, bhikkhave, devānaṃ pañca kappasatāni āyuppaṃāṇaṃ. Tattha puthujjano yāvātāyukaṃ t̥hatvā yāvatakaṃ tesāṃ devānaṃ āyuppaṃāṇaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ khepetvā nirayampi gacchati tiracchānayanimpi gacchati pettivisayampi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha yāvātāyukaṃ t̥hatvā yāvatakaṃ tesāṃ devānaṃ āyuppaṃāṇaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ khepetvā tasmimyeva bhava parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho, bhikkhave, viseso ayaṃ adhippayāso idaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakaṃ assutavatā puthujjanena, yadidaṃ gatiyā upapattiyā sati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmi’’nti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Dutīyanānākaraṇasuttaṃ

124. ‘‘Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo vivicceva kāmehi...pe... paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So yadeva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāgataṃ, te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato suññato anattato samanupassati. So kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā suddhāvāsānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjati. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, upapatti asādhāraṇā puthujjanehi.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, idhekacco puggalo vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā...pe... dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ...pe... tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ...pe... catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So yadeva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāgataṃ, te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato suññato anattato samanupassati. So kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā suddhāvāsānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjati. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, upapatti asādhāraṇā puthujjanehi. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmi’’nti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Paṭhamamettāsuttaṃ

125. ‘‘Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamaṇena averena abyāpajjena pharivā viharati. So tadassādeti, taṃ nikāmeti, tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati. Tattha t̥hito tadadhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālaṃ kurumāno brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjati. Brahmakāyikānaṃ, bhikkhave, devānaṃ kappo āyuppaṃāṇaṃ. Tattha puthujjano yāvātāyukaṃ t̥hatvā yāvatakaṃ tesāṃ devānaṃ āyuppaṃāṇaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ khepetvā nirayampi gacchati tiracchānayanimpi gacchati pettivisayampi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha yāvātāyukaṃ t̥hatvā yāvatakaṃ tesāṃ devānaṃ āyuppaṃāṇaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ khepetvā tasmimyeva bhava parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho, bhikkhave, viseso ayaṃ adhippayāso idaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakaṃ assutavatā puthujjanena, yadidaṃ gatiyā upapattiyā sati.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, idhekacco puggalo karuṇāsahagatena cetasā...pe... muditāsahagatena cetasā...pe... upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamaṇena averena abyāpajjena pharivā viharati. So tadassādeti, taṃ nikāmeti, tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati. Tattha t̥hito tadadhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālaṃ kurumāno ābhassarānaṃ [syāmapotthake pana karuṇādayo tayo vihārā ābhassarādīhi tīhi visuṃ visuṃ yojetvā paripuṇṇameva dassitaṃ] devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjati. Ābhassarānaṃ, bhikkhave, devānaṃ dve kappā āyuppaṃāṇaṃ...pe... subhakiṇhānaṃ [syāmapotthake pana karuṇādayo tayo vihārā ābhassarādīhi tīhi visuṃ visuṃ yojetvā paripuṇṇameva dassitaṃ] devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjati. Subhakiṇhānaṃ, bhikkhave, devānaṃ cattāro kappā āyuppaṃāṇaṃ...pe... vehapphalānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ

upapajjati. Vehapphalānaṃ, bhikkhave, devānaṃ pañca kappasatāni āyuppanānaṃ. Tattha puthujjano yāvātāyukaṃ tathā yāvatakaṃ tesāṃ devānaṃ āyuppanānaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ khepetvā nirayampi gacchati tiracchānāyonimpi gacchati pettivisayampi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha yāvātāyukaṃ tathā yāvatakaṃ tesāṃ devānaṃ āyuppanānaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ khepetvā tasmimpyeva bhava parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho, bhikkhave, viseso ayaṃ adhippayāso idaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakaṃ assutavatā puthujjanena, yadidaṃ gatiyā upapattiyā sati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmi’’nti. Pañcamamaṃ.

6. Dutiyamettāsuttaṃ

126. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamaṇena averena abyāpajjena pharivā viharati. So yadeva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāgataṃ te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato suññato anattato samanupassati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā suddhāvāsānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvijjamaṇā upapajjati. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, upapatti asādhāraṇā puthujjanehi.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, idhekacco puggalo karuṇā...pe... muditā...pe... upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamaṇena averena abyāpajjena pharivā viharati. So yadeva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāgataṃ te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato suññato anattato samanupassati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā suddhāvāsānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvijjamaṇā upapajjati. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, upapatti asādhāraṇā puthujjanehi. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmi’’nti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Paṭhamatathāgataacchariyasuttaṃ

127. “Tathāgatassa, bhikkhave, arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā [abbhutadhammā (syā. kaṃ. ka.)] pātubhavanti. Katame cattāro? Yadā, bhikkhave, bodhisatto tusitā kāyā cavitvā sato sampajāno mātukucchiṃ okkamati, atha sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya appamaṇo uḷāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkammeva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ. Yāpi tā lokantarikā aghā asaṃvutā andhakārā andhakāratimisā yatthapimesaṃ [yatthimesaṃ (sī. syā. kaṃ.)] candimasūriyānaṃ evaṃmahiddhikānaṃ evaṃmahānubhāvānaṃ ābhā nānubhonti, tatthapi appamaṇo uḷāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkammeva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ. Yepi tattha sattā upapannā tepi tenobhāsena aññamaññaṃ sañjānanti – ‘aññepi kira, bho, santi sattā idhūpapannā’ti. Tathāgatassa, bhikkhave, arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo [abbhutadhammo (syā. kaṃ. ka.)] pātubhavati.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, yadā bodhisatto sato sampajāno mātukucchihā nikkhamati, atha sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya appamaṇo uḷāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkammeva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ. Yāpi tā lokantarikā aghā asaṃvutā andhakārā andhakāratimisā yatthapimesaṃ candimasūriyānaṃ evaṃmahiddhikānaṃ evaṃmahānubhāvānaṃ ābhā nānubhonti, tatthapi appamaṇo uḷāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkammeva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ. Yepi tattha sattā upapannā tepi tenobhāsena aññamaññaṃ sañjānanti – ‘aññepi kira, bho, santi sattā idhūpapannā’ti. Tathāgatassa, bhikkhave, arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, yadā tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambujjhati, atha

sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya appamāṇo uḷāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkammeva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ. Yāpi tā lokantarikā aghā asaṃvutā andhakārā andhakāratimisā yatthapimesaṃ candimasūriyānaṃ evaṃmahiddhikānaṃ evaṃmahānubhāvānaṃ ābhā nānubhonti, tatthapi appamāṇo uḷāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkammeva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ. Yepi tattha sattā upapannā tepi tenobhāsenā aññamaññaṃ sañjānanti – ‘aññepi kira, bho, santi sattā idhūpapannā’ ti. Tathāgatassa, bhikkhave, arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, yadā tathāgato anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavatteti, atha sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya appamāṇo uḷāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkammeva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ. Yāpi tā lokantarikā aghā asaṃvutā andhakārā andhakāratimisā yatthapimesaṃ candimasūriyānaṃ evaṃmahiddhikānaṃ evaṃmahānubhāvānaṃ ābhā nānubhonti, tatthapi appamāṇo uḷāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkammeva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ. Yepi tattha sattā upapannā tepi tenobhāsenā aññamaññaṃ sañjānanti – ‘aññepi kira, bho, santi sattā idhūpapannā’ ti. Tathāgatassa, bhikkhave, arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati. Tathāgatassa, bhikkhave, arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ime cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā pātubhavanti’ ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Dutiyatathāgataacchariyasuttaṃ

128. “Tathāgatassa, bhikkhave, arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā pātubhavanti. Katame cattāro? Ālayārāmā [[ālayārāmā \(aññasuttesu\)](#)], bhikkhave, pajā ālayaratā ālayasammuditā; sā tathāgatena anālaye dhamme desiyamāne sussūsati sotaṃ odahati añña cittaṃ upaṭṭhabeti. Tathāgatassa, bhikkhave, arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

“Mānārāmā, bhikkhave, pajā mānaratā mānasammuditā. Sā tathāgatena mānavinaye dhamme desiyamāne sussūsati sotaṃ odahati añña cittaṃ upaṭṭhabeti. Tathāgatassa, bhikkhave, arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

“Anupasaṃārāmā, bhikkhave, pajā anupasaṃaratā anupasaṃasammuditā. Sā tathāgatena opasamike dhamme desiyamāne sussūsati sotaṃ odahati añña cittaṃ upaṭṭhabeti. Tathāgatassa, bhikkhave, arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

“Avijjāgatā, bhikkhave, pajā aṇḍabhūtā pariyaṇḍhā. Sā tathāgatena avijjāvinaye dhamme desiyamāne sussūsati sotaṃ odahati añña cittaṃ upaṭṭhabeti. Tathāgatassa, bhikkhave, arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati. Tathāgatassa, bhikkhave, arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ime cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā pātubhavanti’ ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Ānandaacchariyasuttaṃ

129. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, acchariyā abbhutā dhammā ānande. Katame cattāro? Sace, bhikkhave, bhikkhuparisā ānandaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamati, dassanenapi sā attamanā hoti. Tatra ce ānando dhammaṃ bhāsati, bhāsitenapi sā attamanā hoti. Atittāva, bhikkhave, bhikkhuparisā hoti, atha ānando tuṅhī bhavati.

“Sace, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniparisā ānandaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamati, dassanenapi sā attamanā hoti. Tattha ce ānando dhammaṃ bhāsati, bhāsitenapi sā attamanā hoti. Atittāva, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniparisā hoti, atha ānando tuṅhī bhavati.

“Sace, bhikkhave, upāsakaparisā ānandaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamati, dassanenapi sā attamanā hoti. Tatra ce ānando dhammaṃ bhāsati, bhāsitenapi sā attamanā hoti. Atittāva, bhikkhave, upāsakaparisā hoti, atha ānando tuṅhī bhavati.

“Sace, bhikkhave, upāsikāparisā ānandaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamati, dassanenapi sā attamanā hoti. Tatra ce ānando dhammaṃ bhāsati, bhāsitenapi sā attamanā hoti. Atittāva, bhikkhave, upāsikāparisā hoti, atha ānando tuṅhī bhavati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā ānande”ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Cakkavattiacchariyasuttaṃ

130. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, acchariyā abbhutā dhammā raññe cakkavattimhi. Katame cattāro? Sace, bhikkhave, khattiyaparisā rājānaṃ cakkavattiṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamati, dassanenapi sā attamanā hoti. Tatra ce rājā cakkavattī bhāsati, bhāsitenapi sā attamanā hoti. Atittāva, bhikkhave, khattiyaparisā hoti, atha rājā cakkavattī tuṅhī bhavati.

“Sace, bhikkhave, brāhmaṇaparisā rājānaṃ cakkavattiṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamati, dassanenapi sā attamanā hoti. Tatra ce rājā cakkavattī bhāsati, bhāsitenapi sā attamanā hoti. Atittāva, bhikkhave, brāhmaṇaparisā hoti, atha rājā cakkavattī tuṅhī bhavati.

“Sace, bhikkhave, gahapatiparisā rājānaṃ cakkavattiṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamati, dassanenapi sā attamanā hoti. Tatra ce rājā cakkavattī bhāsati, bhāsitenapi sā attamanā hoti. Atittāva, bhikkhave, gahapatiparisā hoti, atha rājā cakkavattī tuṅhī bhavati.

“Sace, bhikkhave, samaṇaparisā rājānaṃ cakkavattiṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamati, dassanenapi sā attamanā hoti. Tatra ce rājā cakkavattī bhāsati, bhāsitenapi sā attamanā hoti. Atittāva, bhikkhave, samaṇaparisā hoti, atha rājā cakkavattī tuṅhī bhavati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā raññe cakkavattimhi.

“Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, cattāro [cattārome (ka.)] acchariyā abbhutā dhammā ānande. Katame cattāro? Sace, bhikkhave, bhikkhuparisā ānandaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamati, dassanenapi sā attamanā hoti. Tatra ce ānando dhammaṃ bhāsati, bhāsitenapi sā attamanā hoti. Atittāva, bhikkhave, bhikkhuparisā hoti, atha ānando tuṅhī bhavati.

“Sace, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniparisā...pe... sace, bhikkhave, upāsakaparisā...pe... sace, bhikkhave, upāsikāparisā ānandaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamati, dassanenapi sā attamanā hoti. Tatra ce ānando dhammaṃ bhāsati, bhāsitenapi sā attamanā hoti. Atittāva, bhikkhave, upāsikāparisā hoti, atha ānando tuṅhī bhavati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā ānande”ti. Dasamaṃ.

Bhayavaggo tatiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Attānuvādaūmi ca, dve ca nānā dve ca honti;
Mettā dve ca acchariyā, aparā ca tathā duveti.

(14) 4. Puggalavaggo

1. Saṃyojanasuttaṃ

131. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni honti, upapattiṭṭhābhīyāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni honti, bhavapaṭilābhīyāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni honti.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti, upapattiṭṭhābhīyāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni honti, bhavapaṭilābhīyāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni honti.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti, upapattiṭṭhābhīyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti, bhavapaṭilābhīyāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni honti.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti, upapattiṭṭhābhīyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti, bhavapaṭilābhīyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti.

“Katamassa, bhikkhave, puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni, upapattiṭṭhābhīyāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni, bhavapaṭilābhīyāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni? Sakadāgāmissa. Imassa kho, bhikkhave, puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni, upapattiṭṭhābhīyāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni, bhavapaṭilābhīyāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni.

“Katamassa, bhikkhave, puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, upapattiṭṭhābhīyāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni, bhavapaṭilābhīyāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni? Uddhamṣotassa akaniṭṭhagāmino. Imassa kho, bhikkhave, puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, upapattiṭṭhābhīyāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni, bhavapaṭilābhīyāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni.

“Katamassa, bhikkhave, puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, upapattiṭṭhābhīyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, bhavapaṭilābhīyāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni? Antarāparinibbāyissa. Imassa kho, bhikkhave, puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, upapattiṭṭhābhīyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, bhavapaṭilābhīyāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni.

“Katamassa, bhikkhave, puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, upapattiṭṭhābhīyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, bhavapaṭilābhīyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni? Arahato. Imassa kho, bhikkhave, puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, upapattiṭṭhābhīyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, bhavapaṭilābhīyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmi”nti. Paṭhamam.

2. Paṭibhānasuttaṃ

132. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Yuttappaṭibhāno, no muttappaṭibhāno; muttappaṭibhāno, no yuttappaṭibhāno; yuttappaṭibhāno ca muttappaṭibhāno ca; neva yuttappaṭibhāno na muttappaṭibhāno – ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmi”nti [pu. pa. 152 ādayo]. Dutiyam.

3. Ugghaṭitaññūsuttaṃ

133. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Ugghaṭitaññū, vipaṅcitaññū, neyyo, padaparamo – ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmi”nti [pu. pa. 152 ādayo]. Tatiyam.

4. Uṭṭhānaphalasuttaṃ

134. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Uṭṭhānaphalūpajīvī na kammaphalūpajīvī, kammaphalūpajīvī na uṭṭhānaphalūpajīvī, uṭṭhānaphalūpajīvī

ceva kammaphalūpajīvī ca, neva uṭṭhānaphalūpajīvī na kammaphalūpajīvī – ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmi’’nti [pu. pa. 167]. Catuttham.

5. Sāvajjasuttam

135. ‘‘Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā [pu. pa. 144 ādayo] santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Sāvajjo, vajjabahulo, appavajjo, anavajjo.

‘‘Kathaṇca, bhikkhave, puggalo sāvajjo hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo sāvajjena kāyakammena samannāgato hoti, sāvajjena vacīkammena samannāgato hoti, sāvajjena manokammena samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo sāvajjo hoti.

‘‘Kathaṇca, bhikkhave, puggalo vajjabahulo hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo sāvajjena bahulaṃ kāyakammena samannāgato hoti, appaṃ anavajjena; sāvajjena bahulaṃ vacīkammena samannāgato hoti, appaṃ anavajjena; sāvajjena bahulaṃ manokammena samannāgato hoti, appaṃ anavajjena. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo vajjabahulo hoti.

‘‘Kathaṇca, bhikkhave, puggalo appavajjo hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo anavajjena bahulaṃ kāyakammena samannāgato hoti, appaṃ sāvajjena; anavajjena bahulaṃ vacīkammena samannāgato hoti, appaṃ sāvajjena; anavajjena bahulaṃ manokammena samannāgato hoti, appaṃ sāvajjena. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo appavajjo hoti.

‘‘Kathaṇca, bhikkhave, puggalo anavajjo hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo anavajjena kāyakammena samannāgato hoti, anavajjena vacīkammena samannāgato hoti, anavajjena manokammena samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo anavajjo hoti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmi’’nti. Pañcamam.

6. Paṭhamasīlasuttam

136. ‘‘Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo sīlesu na paripūrakārī hoti, samādhismiṃ na paripūrakārī, paññāya na paripūrakārī.

‘‘Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti, samādhismiṃ na paripūrakārī, paññāya na paripūrakārī.

‘‘Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti, samādhismiṃ paripūrakārī, paññāya na paripūrakārī.

‘‘Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti, samādhismiṃ paripūrakārī, paññāya paripūrakārī. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmi’’nti. Chaṭṭham.

7. Dutiyasīlasuttam

137. ‘‘Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo na sīlagaru hoti na sīlādhipateyyo, na samādhigaru hoti na samādhādhipateyyo, na paññāgaru hoti na paññādhipateyyo.

‘‘Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo sīlagaru hoti sīlādhipateyyo, na samādhigaru hoti na samādhādhipateyyo, na paññāgaru hoti na paññādhipateyyo.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo sīlagaru hoti sīlādhipateyyo, samādhigaru hoti samādhādhipateyyo, na paññāgaru hoti na paññādhipateyyo.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo sīlagaru hoti sīlādhipateyyo, samādhigaru hoti samādhādhipateyyo, paññāgaru hoti paññādhipateyyo. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmi”nti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Nikaṭṭhasuttam

138. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Nikaṭṭhakāyo anikaṭṭhacitto, anikaṭṭhakāyo nikaṭṭhacitto, anikaṭṭhakāyo ca anikaṭṭhacitto ca, nikaṭṭhakāyo ca nikaṭṭhacitto ca.

“Kathaṇca, bhikkhave, puggalo nikaṭṭhakāyo hoti anikaṭṭhacitto? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo araṇṇavanapatthāni [araṇṇe vanapatthāni (sī. pī.)] pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevati. So tattha kāmavitakkampi vitakketi byāpādavittakkampi vitakketi vihiṃsāvitakkampi vitakketi. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo nikaṭṭhakāyo hoti anikaṭṭhacitto.

“Kathaṇca, bhikkhave, puggalo anikaṭṭhakāyo hoti nikaṭṭhacitto? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo naheva kho araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevati. So tattha nekkhamavitakkampi vitakketi abyāpādavittakkampi vitakketi avihimsāvitakkampi vitakketi. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo anikaṭṭhakāyo hoti nikaṭṭhacitto.

“Kathaṇca, bhikkhave, puggalo anikaṭṭhakāyo ca hoti anikaṭṭhacitto ca? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo naheva kho araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevati. So tattha kāmavitakkampi vitakketi byāpādavittakkampi vitakketi vihiṃsāvitakkampi vitakketi. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo anikaṭṭhakāyo ca hoti anikaṭṭhacitto ca.

“Kathaṇca, bhikkhave, puggalo nikaṭṭhakāyo ca hoti nikaṭṭhacitto ca? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevati. So tattha nekkhamavitakkampi vitakketi abyāpādavittakkampi vitakketi avihimsāvitakkampi vitakketi. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo nikaṭṭhakāyo ca hoti nikaṭṭhacitto ca. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmi”nti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Dhammakathikasuttam

139. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, dhammakathikā. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco dhammakathiko appaṇca bhāsati asahitaṇca; parisā cassa [parisā ca (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.) pu. pa. 156] na kusalā hoti sahitāsahitassa. Evarūpo, bhikkhave, dhammakathiko evarūpāya parisāya dhammakathikotveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco dhammakathiko appaṇca bhāsati sahitāṇca; parisā cassa kusalā hoti sahitāsahitassa. Evarūpo, bhikkhave, dhammakathiko evarūpāya parisāya dhammakathikotveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco dhammakathiko bahuṇca bhāsati asahitaṇca; parisā cassa na kusalā hoti sahitāsahitassa. Evarūpo, bhikkhave, dhammakathiko evarūpāya parisāya dhammakathikotveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco dhammakathiko bahuṇca bhāsati sahitāṇca; parisā cassa kusalā hoti sahitāsahitassa. Evarūpo, bhikkhave, dhammakathiko evarūpāya parisāya dhammakathikotveva saṅkhaṃ

gacchati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro dhammakathikā’’ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Vādīsuttaṃ

140. ‘‘Cattārome, bhikkhave, vādī. Katame cattāro? Atthi, bhikkhave, vādī atthato pariyādānaṃ gacchati, no byañjanato; atthi, bhikkhave, vādī byañjanato pariyādānaṃ gacchati, no atthato; atthi, bhikkhave, vādī atthato ca byañjanato ca pariyādānaṃ gacchati; atthi, bhikkhave, vādī nevatthato no byañjanato pariyādānaṃ gacchati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro vādī. Aṭṭhānametaṃ, bhikkhave, anavakāso yaṃ catūhi paṭisambhidāhi samannāgato [samannāgato bhikkhu (sī. syā. kaṃ.)] atthato vā byañjanato vā pariyādānaṃ gaccheyyā’’ti. Dasamaṃ.

Puggalavaggo catuttho.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Samyojanaṃ paṭibhāno, ugghaṭitaññu utṭhānaṃ;
Sāvajjo dve ca sīlāni, nikaṭṭha dhamma vādī cāti.

(15) 5. Ābhāvaggo

1. Ābhāsuttaṃ

141. ‘‘Catasso imā, bhikkhave, ābhā. Katamā catasso? Candābhā, sūriyābhā, aggābhā, paññābhā – imā kho, bhikkhave, catasso ābhā. Etadaggaṃ, bhikkhave, imāsaṃ catunnaṃ [catassannaṃ (syā. kaṃ.) saddanītipadamālā passitabbā] ābhānaṃ yadidaṃ paññābhā’’ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Pabhāsuttaṃ

142. ‘‘Catasso imā, bhikkhave, pabhā. Katamā catasso? Candappabhā, sūriyappabhā, aggippabhā, paññāpabhā – imā kho, bhikkhave, catasso pabhā. Etadaggaṃ, bhikkhave, imāsaṃ catunnaṃ pabhānaṃ yadidaṃ paññāpabhā’’ti. Dutiyamaṃ.

3. Ālokasuttaṃ

143. ‘‘Cattārome, bhikkhave, ālokā. Katame cattāro? Candāloko, sūriyāloko, aggāloko, paññāloko – ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro ālokā. Etadaggaṃ, bhikkhave, imesaṃ catunnaṃ ālokānaṃ yadidaṃ paññāloko’’ti. Tatiyamaṃ.

4. Obhāsasuttaṃ

144. ‘‘Cattārome, bhikkhave, obhāsā. Katame cattāro? Candobhāso, sūriyobhāso, aggobhāso, paññobhāso – ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro obhāsā. Etadaggaṃ, bhikkhave, imesaṃ catunnaṃ obhāsānaṃ yadidaṃ paññobhāso’’ti. Catutthamaṃ.

5. Pajjotasuttaṃ

145. ‘‘Cattārome, bhikkhave, pajjotā. Katame cattāro? Candapajjoto, sūriyapajjoto, aggipajjoto, paññāpajjoto – ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro pajjotā. Etadaggaṃ, bhikkhave, imesaṃ catunnaṃ pajjotānaṃ yadidaṃ paññāpajjoto’’ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Paṭhamakālasuttaṃ

146. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, kālā. Katame cattāro? Kālena dhammassavanaṃ, kālena dhammasākacchā, kālena sammasanā [kālena samatho (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)], kālena vipassanā – ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro kālā”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Dutiyakālasuttaṃ

147. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, kālā sammā bhāviyamānā sammā anuparivattiyamānā anupubbena āsavānaṃ khayam pāpentī. Katame cattāro? Kālena dhammassavanaṃ, kālena dhammasākacchā, kālena sammasanā, kālena vipassanā – ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro kālā sammā bhāviyamānā sammā anuparivattiyamānā anupubbena āsavānaṃ khayam pāpentī.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, uparipabbate thullaphusitake deve vassante taṃ udakaṃ yathāninnaṃ pavattamaṃ pabbatakandarapadasākhā paripūreti; pabbatakandarapadasākhā paripūrā kusobbhe paripūrentī; kusobbhā paripūrā mahāsobbhe paripūrentī; mahāsobbhā paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrentī; kunnadiyo paripūrā mahānadiyo paripūrentī; mahānadiyo paripūrā samuddaṃ [samuddaṃ sāgaraṃ (sī. pī. ka.), samuddasāgaraṃ (syā. kaṃ.)] paripūrentī. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, ime cattāro kālā sammā bhāviyamānā sammā anuparivattiyamānā anupubbena āsavānaṃ khayam pāpentī”ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Duccaritasuttaṃ

148. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, vacīduccaritāni. Katamāni cattāri? Musāvādo, piṣuṇā vācā, pharusā vācā, samphappalāpo – imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri vacīduccaritāni”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Sucaritasuttaṃ

149. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, vacīsucaritāni. Katamāni cattāri? Saccavācā, apiṣuṇā vācā, saṅhā vācā, mantabhāsā – imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri vacīsucaritāni”ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Sārasuttaṃ

150. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, sārā. Katame cattāro? Sīlasāro, samādhisāro, paññāsāro, vimuttisāro – ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro sārā”ti. Dasamaṃ.

Ābhāvaggo pañcamaṃ.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Ābhā pabhā ca ālokā, obhāsā ceva pajjotā;
Dve kālā caritā dve ca, honti sārena te dasāti.

Tatīyapaṇṇāsakaṃ samattaṃ.

4. Catutthapaṇṇāsakaṃ

(16) 1. Indriyavaggo

1. Indriyasuttaṃ

151. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, indriyāni. Katamāni cattāri? Saddhindriyaṃ, vīriyindriyaṃ, satindriyaṃ, samādhindriyaṃ – imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri indriyāni”ti. Paṭhamam.

2. Saddhābalasuttaṃ

152. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, balāni. Katamāni cattāri? Saddhābalaṃ, vīriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ – imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri balāni”ti. Dutiyam.

3. Paññābalasuttaṃ

153. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, balāni. Katamāni cattāri? Paññābalaṃ, vīriyabalaṃ, anavajjabalaṃ, saṅgahabalaṃ [saṅgāhabalaṃ (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] – imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri balāni”ti. Tatiyam.

4. Satibalasuttaṃ

154. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, balāni. Katamāni cattāri? Satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, anavajjabalaṃ, saṅgahabalaṃ – imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri balāni”ti. Catuttham.

5. Paṭisaṅkhānabalasuttaṃ

155. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, balāni. Katamāni cattāri? Paṭisaṅkhānabalaṃ, bhāvanābalaṃ, anavajjabalaṃ, saṅgahabalaṃ – imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri balāni”ti. Pañcamam.

6. Kappasuttaṃ

156. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, kappassa asaṅkhyeyyāni. Katamāni cattāri? Yadā, bhikkhave, kappo saṃvaṭṭati, taṃ na sukaraṃ saṅkhātuṃ – ettakāni vassānīti vā, ettakāni vassasatānīti vā, ettakāni vassasahassānīti vā, ettakāni vassasatasahassānīti vā.

“Yadā, bhikkhave, kappo saṃvaṭṭo tiṭṭhati, taṃ na sukaraṃ saṅkhātuṃ – ettakāni vassānīti vā, ettakāni vassasatānīti vā, ettakāni vassasahassānīti vā, ettakāni vassasatasahassānīti vā.

“Yadā, bhikkhave, kappo vivaṭṭati, taṃ na sukaraṃ saṅkhātuṃ – ettakāni vassānīti vā, ettakāni vassasatānīti vā, ettakāni vassasahassānīti vā, ettakāni vassasatasahassānīti vā.

“Yadā, bhikkhave, kappo vivaṭṭo tiṭṭhati, taṃ na sukaraṃ saṅkhātuṃ – ettakāni vassānīti vā, ettakāni vassasatānīti vā, ettakāni vassasahassānīti vā, ettakāni vassasatasahassānīti vā. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri kappassa asaṅkhyeyyāni”ti. Chaṭṭham.

7. Rogasuttaṃ

157. “Dveme, bhikkhave, rogā. Katame dve? Kāyiko ca rogo cetasiko ca rogo. Dissanti, bhikkhave, sattā kāyikena rogena ekampi vassaṃ ārogyaṃ paṭijānamānā, dvepi vassāni ārogyaṃ paṭijānamānā, tīnapi vassāni ārogyaṃ paṭijānamānā, cattāripi vassāni ārogyaṃ paṭijānamānā, pañcapi vassāni ārogyaṃ paṭijānamānā, dasapi vassāni ārogyaṃ paṭijānamānā, vīsatiapi vassāni ārogyaṃ paṭijānamānā, tiṃsampi vassāni ārogyaṃ paṭijānamānā, cattārisampi vassāni ārogyaṃ paṭijānamānā, paññāsampi vassāni ārogyaṃ paṭijānamānā, vassasatampi, bhīyyopi ārogyaṃ paṭijānamānā. Te, bhikkhave, sattā sudullabhā [dullabhā (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] lokasmiṃ ye cetasikena rogena muhuttampi ārogyaṃ paṭijānanti, aññatra khīṇāsavehi.

“Cattārome, bhikkhave, pabbajitassa rogā. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu mahiccho hoti vighātavā asantuṭṭho itarītaracīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. So mahiccho samāno vighātavā asantuṭṭho itarītaracīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena pāpikaṃ icchaṃ paṇidahati anavaññappaṭilābhāya lābhasakkārasilokappaṭilābhāya. So uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati anavaññappaṭilābhāya lābhasakkārasilokappaṭilābhāya. So saṅkhāya kulāni upasaṅkamati, saṅkhāya nisīdati, saṅkhāya dhammaṃ bhāsati, saṅkhāya uccārapassāvaṃ sandhāreti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro pabbajitassa rogā.

“Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ – ‘na mahicchā bhavissāma vighātavanto asantuṭṭhā itarītaracīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, na pāpikaṃ icchaṃ paṇidahissāma anavaññappaṭilābhāya lābhasakkārasilokappaṭilābhāya, na uṭṭhahissāma na ghaṭessāma na vāyamissāma anavaññappaṭilābhāya lābhasakkārasilokappaṭilābhāya, khamā bhavissāma sītassa uṇhassa jighacchāya pipāsāya ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasarīsapasamphassānaṃ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ, uppanānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tībānaṃ kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāṇaharānaṃ adhiṃvāsakajātikā bhavissāmā’ti. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabba’nti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Parihānisuttaṃ

158. Tatra kho āyasmā sārīputto bhikkhū āmantesi – “āvuso bhikkhave”ti. “Āvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato sārīputtassa paccassosūṃ. Āyasmā sārīputto etadavoca –

“Yo hi koci, āvuso, bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā cattāro dhamme attani samanupassati, niṭṭhamettha gantabbaṃ – ‘parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi’. Parihānametaṃ vuttaṃ bhagavatā. Katame cattāro? Rāgavepullattaṃ [rāgavepullataṃ (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)], dosavepullattaṃ, mohavepullattaṃ, gambhīresu kho panassa ṭhānāṭhānesu paññācakkhu na kamati. Yo hi koci, āvuso, bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā ime cattāro dhamme attani samanupassati, niṭṭhamettha gantabbaṃ – ‘parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi’. Parihānametaṃ vuttaṃ bhagavatā.

“Yo hi koci, āvuso, bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā cattāro dhamme attani samanupassati, niṭṭhamettha gantabbaṃ – ‘na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi’. Aparihānametaṃ vuttaṃ bhagavatā. Katame cattāro? Rāgatanuttaṃ [rāgatanuttanaṃ (ka.)], dosatanuttaṃ, mohatanuttaṃ, gambhīresu kho panassa ṭhānāṭhānesu paññācakkhu kamati. Yo hi koci, āvuso, bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā ime cattāro dhamme attani samanupassati, niṭṭhamettha gantabbaṃ – ‘na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi’. Aparihānametaṃ vuttaṃ bhagavatā’ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Bhikkhunīsuttaṃ

159. Evaṃ me suttaṃ – ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā ānando kosambiyaṃ viharati ghoṣitārāme. Atha kho aññatarā bhikkhunī aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi – “ehi tvamaṃ, ambho purisa, yenayyo ānando tenupasaṅkama; upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena ayyassa ānandassa pāde sirasā vanda – ‘itthannāmā, bhante, bhikkhunī ābādhikinī dukkhitā bālḥagilānā. Sā ayyassa ānandassa pāde sirasā vandatī’ti. Evañca vadehi – ‘sādhu kira, bhante, ayyo ānando yena bhikkhunupassayo yena sā bhikkhunī tenupasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyā’”ti. “Evaṃ, ayye”ti kho so puriso tassā bhikkhuniyā paṭissutvā yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho so puriso āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etadavoca –

“Itthannāmā, bhante, bhikkhunī ābādhikinī dukkhitā bālḥagilānā. Sā āyasmato ānandassa pāde sirasā vandatī, evañca vadeti – ‘sādhu kira, bhante, āyasmā ānando yena bhikkhunupassayo yena sā bhikkhunī tenupasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyā’”ti. Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā ānando tuṅhībāvena.

Atha kho āyasmā ānando nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena bhikkhunupassayo yena sā bhikkhunī tenupasaṅkami. Addasā kho sā bhikkhunī āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ dūratova āgacchantaṃ. Disvā sasīsaṃ pārupitvā mañcake nipajji. Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena sā bhikkhunī tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho āyasmā ānando taṃ bhikkhuniṃ etadavoca –

“Āhārasambhūto ayaṃ, bhagini, kāyo āhāraṃ nissāya. Āhāro pahātabbo. Taṇhāsambhūto ayaṃ, bhagini, kāyo taṇhaṃ nissāya. Taṇhā pahātabbā. Mānasambhūto ayaṃ, bhagini, kāyo mānaṃ nissāya. Māno pahātabbo. Methunasambhūto ayaṃ, bhagini, kāyo. Methune ca setughāto vutto bhagavatā.

““Āhārasambhūto ayaṃ, bhagini, kāyo āhāraṃ nissāya. Āhāro pahātabbo’ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Idha, bhagini, bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreti – ‘neva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvadeva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya. Iti purāṇaṅca vedanaṃ paṭihaṅkhāmi, navaṅca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi. Yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā’ti. So aparena samayena āhāraṃ nissāya āhāraṃ pajahati. ‘Āhārasambhūto ayaṃ, bhagini, kāyo āhāraṃ nissāya. Āhāro pahātabbo’ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

““Taṇhāsambhūto ayaṃ, bhagini, kāyo taṇhaṃ nissāya. Taṇhā pahātabbā’ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Idha, bhagini, bhikkhu suṇāti – ‘itthannāmo kira bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī’ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti – ‘kudāssu nāma ahampi āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissāmī’ti! So aparena samayena taṇhaṃ nissāya taṇhaṃ pajahati. ‘Taṇhāsambhūto ayaṃ, bhagini, kāyo taṇhaṃ nissāya. Taṇhā pahātabbā’ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

““Mānasambhūto ayaṃ, bhagini, kāyo mānaṃ nissāya. Māno pahātabbo’ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Idha, bhagini, bhikkhu suṇāti – ‘itthannāmo kira bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī’ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti – ‘so hi nāma āyasmā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati; kimaṅgaṃ [kimaṅga (sī. pī.) a. ni. 5.180; cūḷava. 331; sam. ni. 5.1020] pañña’nti! So aparena samayena mānaṃ nissāya mānaṃ pajahati. ‘Mānasambhūto ayaṃ, bhagini, kāyo mānaṃ nissāya. Māno pahātabbo’ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Methunasambhūto ayaṃ, bhagini, kāyo. Methune ca setughāto vutto bhagavatā’ti.

Atha kho sā bhikkhunī mañcakā vuṭṭhahitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā āyasmato ānandassa pādesu siraṣā nipatitvā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etadavoca – “accayo maṃ, bhante, accagamā, yathābālaṃ yathāmūlhaṃ yathāakusalaṃ, yāhaṃ evamakāsim. Tassā me, bhante, ayyo ānando accayaṃ accayato paṭiggaṇhātu, āyatim saṃvarāyā’ti. “Taggha taṃ [taggha tvaṃ (sī. pī. ka.)], bhagini, accayo accagamā, yathābālaṃ yathāmūlhaṃ yathāakusalaṃ, yā tvaṃ evamakāsi. Yato ca kho tvaṃ, bhagini, accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikarosi, taṃ te mayaṃ paṭiggaṇhāma. Vuddhi hesā, bhagini, ariyassa vinaye yo accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikaroti āyatim saṃvaram āpajjati’ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Sugatavinayasuttaṃ

160. “Sugato vā, bhikkhave, loke tiṭṭhamāno sugatavinayo vā tadassa bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sugato? Idha, bhikkhave, tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā

devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sugato.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sugatavinayo? So dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ pariyośānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ, kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sugatavinayo. Evaṃ sugato vā, bhikkhave, loke tiṭṭhamāno sugatavinayo vā tadassa bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānanti.

“Cattārome, bhikkhave, dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhū duggahitaṃ suttantaṃ pariyāpuṇanti dunnikkhittehi padabyañjanehi. Dunnikkhittassa, bhikkhave, padabyañjanassa atthopi dunnayo hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhū dubbacā honti dovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgatā akkhamā appadakkhiṇaggāhino anusāsaniṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādharā, te na sakkaccaṃ suttantaṃ paraṃ vācenti. Tesāṃ accayena chinnaṃulako suttanto hoti appaṭisaraṇo. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, therā bhikkhū bāhulikā honti sāthalikā, okkamane pubbaṅgamā, paviveke nikkhattadhurā, na vīriyaṃ ārabhanti appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Tesāṃ pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati. Sāpi hoti bāhulikā sāthalikā, okkamane pubbaṅgamā, paviveke nikkhattadhurā, na vīriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, catuttho dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti”’ti.

“Cattārome, bhikkhave, dhammā saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhū suggahitaṃ suttantaṃ pariyāpuṇanti sunikkhittehi padabyañjanehi. Sunikkhittassa, bhikkhave, padabyañjanassa atthopi sunayo hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamo dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhū suvacā honti sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgatā khamā padakkhiṇaggāhino anusāsaniṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyo dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādharā, te sakkaccaṃ suttantaṃ paraṃ vācenti. Tesāṃ accayena nacchinnaṃulako [acchinnaṃulako (syā. kaṃ.) a. ni. 5.156] suttanto hoti sappaṭisaraṇo. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, therā bhikkhū na bāhulikā honti na sāthalikā, okkamane nikkhattadhurā, paviveke pubbaṅgamā, vīriyaṃ ārabhanti appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Tesāṃ pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati. Sāpi hoti na bāhulikā na sāthalikā, okkamane nikkhattadhurā, paviveke pubbaṅgamā, vīriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, catuttho dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro dhammā saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti”’ti. Dasamaṃ.

Indriyavaggo paṭhamo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Indriyāni saddhā paññā, sati saṅkhānaṃ pañcamāṃ;
Kappo rogo parihāni, bhikkhunī sugatena cāti.

(17) 2. Paṭipadāvaggo

1. Saṃkhittasuttaṃ

161. “Catasso imā, bhikkhave, paṭipadā. Katamā catasso? Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā – imā kho, bhikkhave, catasso paṭipadā”ti. Paṭhamāṃ.

2. Vitthārasuttaṃ

162. “Catasso imā, bhikkhave, paṭipadā. Katamā catasso? Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco pakatiyāpi tibbarāgajātiko hoti, abhikkhaṇaṃ rāgajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Pakatiyāpi tibbadosajātiko hoti, abhikkhaṇaṃ dosajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Pakatiyāpi tibbamohajātiko hoti, abhikkhaṇaṃ mohajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Tassimāni pañcindriyāni mudūni pātubhavanti – saddhindriyaṃ, vīriyindriyaṃ, satindriyaṃ, samādhindriyaṃ, paññindriyaṃ. So imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ muduttā dandhaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpuṇāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco pakatiyāpi tibbarāgajātiko hoti, abhikkhaṇaṃ rāgajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Pakatiyāpi tibbadosajātiko hoti, abhikkhaṇaṃ dosajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Pakatiyāpi tibbamohajātiko hoti, abhikkhaṇaṃ mohajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Tassimāni pañcindriyāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti – saddhindriyaṃ, vīriyindriyaṃ, satindriyaṃ, samādhindriyaṃ, paññindriyaṃ. So imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ adhimattattā khippaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpuṇāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco pakatiyāpi na tibbarāgajātiko hoti, nābhikkhaṇaṃ rāgajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Pakatiyāpi na tibbadosajātiko hoti, nābhikkhaṇaṃ dosajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Pakatiyāpi na tibbamohajātiko hoti, nābhikkhaṇaṃ mohajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Tassimāni pañcindriyāni mudūni pātubhavanti – saddhindriyaṃ...pe... paññindriyaṃ. So imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ muduttā dandhaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpuṇāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco pakatiyāpi na tibbarāgajātiko hoti, nābhikkhaṇaṃ rāgajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Pakatiyāpi na tibbadosajātiko hoti, nābhikkhaṇaṃ dosajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Pakatiyāpi na tibbamohajātiko hoti, nābhikkhaṇaṃ mohajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Tassimāni pañcindriyāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti – saddhindriyaṃ, vīriyindriyaṃ, satindriyaṃ, samādhindriyaṃ, paññindriyaṃ. So imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ adhimattattā khippaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpuṇāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā. Imā kho, bhikkhave, catasso paṭipadā”ti. Dutiyāṃ.

3. Asubhasuttam

163. “Catasso imā, bhikkhave, paṭipadā. Katamā catasso? Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikūlasaññī [paṭikkūlasaññī (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)], sabbaloke anabhiratisaññī [anabhiratasaññī (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)], sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī; maraṇasaññā kho panassa ajjhataṃ sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni [sekkhabalāni (syā. kaṃ.)] upanissāya viharati – saddhābalaṃ, hiribalaṃ, ottappabalaṃ, vīriyabalaṃ, paññābalaṃ. Tassimāni pañcindriyāni mudūni pātubhavanti – saddhindriyaṃ, vīriyindriyaṃ, satindriyaṃ, samādhindriyaṃ, paññindriyaṃ. So imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ muduttā dandhaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpuṇāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikūlasaññī, sabbaloke anabhiratisaññī, sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī; maraṇasaññā kho panassa ajjhataṃ sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati – saddhābalaṃ...pe... paññābalaṃ. Tassimāni pañcindriyāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti – saddhindriyaṃ...pe... paññindriyaṃ. So imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ adhimattattā khippaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpuṇāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā? Idha bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti – ‘upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī’ ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati – saddhābalaṃ...pe... paññābalaṃ. Tassimāni pañcindriyāni mudūni pātubhavanti – saddhindriyaṃ...pe... paññindriyaṃ. So imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ muduttā dandhaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpuṇāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā? [kathā. 815 ādayo] Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati...pe... dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ...pe... tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ...pe... catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati – saddhābalaṃ, hiribalaṃ, ottappabalaṃ, vīriyabalaṃ, paññābalaṃ. Tassimāni pañcindriyāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti – saddhindriyaṃ, vīriyindriyaṃ, satindriyaṃ, samādhindriyaṃ, paññindriyaṃ. So imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ adhimattattā khippaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpuṇāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā. Imā kho, bhikkhave, catasso paṭipadā’ ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Paṭhamakhamasuttam

164. “Catasso imā, bhikkhave, paṭipadā. Katamā catasso? Akkhamā paṭipadā, khamā paṭipadā, damā paṭipadā, samā paṭipadā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, akkhamā paṭipadā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco [ekacco puggalo (sī. syā. kaṃ.)] akkosantaṃ paccakkosati, rosantaṃ paṭirosati, bhaṇḍantaṃ paṭibhaṇḍati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, akkhamā paṭipadā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, khamā paṭipadā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco akkosantaṃ na paccakkosati, rosantaṃ na paṭirosati, bhaṇḍantaṃ na paṭibhaṇḍati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, khamā paṭipadā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, damā paṭipadā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī; yatvādhikaraṇameṇaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati; rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ; cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā... ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā... jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā... kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā... manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī; yatvādhikaraṇameṇaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati; rakkhati manindriyaṃ; manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, damā paṭipadā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, samā paṭipadā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti sameti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti; uppannaṃ byāpādavitakkaṃ... pe... uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ... uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti sameti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, samā paṭipadā. Imā kho, bhikkhave, catasso paṭipadā”ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Dutiyakhamasuttaṃ

165. “Catasso imā, bhikkhave, paṭipadā. Katamā catasso? Akkhamā paṭipadā, khamā paṭipadā, damā paṭipadā, samā paṭipadā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, akkhamā paṭipadā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco akkhamo hoti sītassa uñhassa jighacchāya pipāsāya, ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasarīsapasamphassānaṃ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tībānaṃ kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāṇaharānaṃ anadhivāsakajātiko hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, akkhamā paṭipadā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, khamā paṭipadā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco khamo hoti sītassa uñhassa jighacchāya pipāsāya, ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasarīsapasamphassānaṃ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tībānaṃ kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāṇaharānaṃ adhvāsakajātiko hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, khamā paṭipadā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, damā paṭipadā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti...pe... sotena saddaṃ sutvā... ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā... jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā... kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā... manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī; yatvādhikaraṇameṇaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati; rakkhati manindriyaṃ; manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, damā paṭipadā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, samā paṭipadā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti sameti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti, uppannaṃ byāpādavitakkaṃ... pe... uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ... uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti sameti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, samā paṭipadā. Imā kho, bhikkhave, catasso paṭipadā”ti. Pañcamāṃ.

6. Ubhayasuttaṃ

166. “Catasso imā, bhikkhave, paṭipadā. Katamā catasso? Dukkā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

“Tatra, bhikkhave, yāyaṃ paṭipadā dukkhā dandhābhiññā, ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭipadā ubhayeneva hīnā akkhāyati. Yampāyaṃ paṭipadā dukkhā, imināpāyaṃ hīnā akkhāyati; yampāyaṃ paṭipadā dandhā,

imināpāyaṃ hīnā akkhāyati. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭipadā ubhayeneva hīnā akkhāyati.

“Tatra, bhikkhave, yāyaṃ paṭipadā dukkhā khippābhiññā, ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭipadā dukkhattā hīnā akkhāyati.

“Tatra, bhikkhave, yāyaṃ paṭipadā sukhā dandhābhiññā, ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭipadā dandhattā hīnā akkhāyati.

“Tatra, bhikkhave, yāyaṃ paṭipadā sukhā khippābhiññā, ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭipadā ubhayeneva paṇītā akkhāyati. Yampāyaṃ paṭipadā sukhā, imināpāyaṃ paṇītā akkhāyati; yampāyaṃ paṭipadā khippā, imināpāyaṃ paṇītā akkhāyati. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭipadā ubhayeneva paṇītā akkhāyati. Imā kho, bhikkhave, catasso paṭipadā”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Mahāmogallānasuttaṃ

167. Atha kho āyasmā sārīputto yenāyasmā mahāmogallāno tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā mahāmogallānena saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā sārīputto āyasmantaṃ mahāmogallānaṃ etadavoca –

“Catasso imā, āvuso moggallāna, paṭipadā. Katamā catasso? Dukkhaṃ paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā. Imā kho, āvuso, catasso paṭipadā. Imāsaṃ, āvuso, catunnaṃ paṭipadānaṃ [[catassannaṃ paṭipadānaṃ \(sī. syā. kaṃ.\)](#)] katamaṃ te paṭipadaṃ āgamma anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimutta’nti?”

“Catasso imā, āvuso sārīputta, paṭipadā. Katamā catasso? Dukkhaṃ paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā. Imā kho, āvuso, catasso paṭipadā. Imāsaṃ, āvuso, catunnaṃ paṭipadānaṃ yāyaṃ paṭipadā dukkhā khippābhiññā, imaṃ me paṭipadaṃ āgamma anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimutta’nti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Sārīputtasuttaṃ

168. Atha kho āyasmā mahāmogallāno yenāyasmā sārīputto tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā sārīputtena saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā mahāmogallāno āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ etadavoca –

“Catasso imā, āvuso sārīputta, paṭipadā. Katamā catasso? Dukkhaṃ paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā. Imā kho, āvuso, catasso paṭipadā. Imāsaṃ, āvuso, catunnaṃ paṭipadānaṃ katamaṃ te paṭipadaṃ āgamma anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimutta’nti?”

“Catasso imā, āvuso moggallāna, paṭipadā. Katamā catasso? Dukkhaṃ paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā. Imā kho, āvuso, catasso paṭipadā. Imāsaṃ, āvuso, catunnaṃ paṭipadānaṃ yāyaṃ paṭipadā sukhā khippābhiññā, imaṃ me paṭipadaṃ āgamma anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimutta’nti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Sasaṅkhārasuttaṃ

169. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo diṭṭheva dhamme sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti. Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo kāyassa bhedā sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti. Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo diṭṭheva

dhamme asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti. Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo kāyassa bhedaṃ asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, puggalo diṭṭheva dhamme asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikūlasaññī, sabbaloke anabhiratisaññī, sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī. Maraṇasaññā kho panassa ajjhataṃ sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. So imāni pañca sekhābalāni upanissāya viharati – saddhābalaṃ, hiribalaṃ, ottappabalaṃ, vīriyabalaṃ, paññābalaṃ. Tassimāni pañcindriyāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti – saddhindriyaṃ, vīriyindriyaṃ, satindriyaṃ, samādhindriyaṃ, paññindriyaṃ. So imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ adhimattattā diṭṭheva dhamme asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo diṭṭheva dhamme asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, puggalo kāyassa bhedaṃ asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikūlasaññī, sabbaloke anabhiratisaññī, sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī. Maraṇasaññā kho panassa ajjhataṃ sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. So imāni pañca sekhābalāni upanissāya viharati – saddhābalaṃ, hiribalaṃ, ottappabalaṃ, vīriyabalaṃ, paññābalaṃ. Tassimāni pañcindriyāni mudūni pātubhavanti – saddhindriyaṃ, vīriyindriyaṃ, satindriyaṃ, samādhindriyaṃ, paññindriyaṃ. So imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ muduttā kāyassa bhedaṃ asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo kāyassa bhedaṃ asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, puggalo diṭṭheva dhamme asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi...pe... paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ...pe... dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ...pe... tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ...pe... catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imāni pañca sekhābalāni upanissāya viharati – saddhābalaṃ...pe... paññābalaṃ. Tassimāni pañcindriyāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti – saddhindriyaṃ...pe... paññindriyaṃ. So imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ adhimattattā diṭṭheva dhamme asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo diṭṭheva dhamme asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, puggalo kāyassa bhedaṃ asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi...pe... paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ...pe... dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ...pe... tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ...pe... catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imāni pañca sekhābalāni upanissāya viharati – saddhābalaṃ, hiribalaṃ, ottappabalaṃ, vīriyabalaṃ, paññābalaṃ. Tassimāni pañcindriyāni...pe... paññindriyaṃ. So imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ muduttā kāyassa bhedaṃ asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo kāyassa bhedaṃ asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmi”nti. Navamaṃ.

10. Yuganaddhasuttaṃ

170. Evaṃ me suttaṃ – ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā ānando kosambiyaṃ viharati ghoṣitārāme. Tatra kho āyasmā ānando bhikkhū āmantesi – “āvuso bhikkhave”ti. “Āvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato ānandassa paccassomaṃ. Āyasmā ānando etadavoca –

“Yo hi koci, āvuso, bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā mama santike arahattappattiṃ [\[arahattappattaṃ \(ka.\) paṭi. ma. 2.1 paṭisambhidāmaggepi\]](#) byākaroti, sabbo so catūhi maggehi, etesaṃ vā aññatarena.

“Katamehi catūhi? Idha, āvuso, bhikkhu samathapubbaṅgamaṃ vipassanaṃ bhāveti. Tassa samathapubbaṅgamaṃ vipassanaṃ bhāvayato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulīkaroto saṃyojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā byantīhonti.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṃ samathaṃ bhāveti. Tassa vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṃ samathaṃ bhāvayato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulīkaroto saṃyojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā

byantīhonti.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu samathavipassanaṃ yuganaddhaṃ bhāveti. Tassa samathavipassanaṃ yuganaddhaṃ bhāvayato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulīkaroto saṃyojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā byantīhonti.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhuno dhammuddhaccaviggahitaṃ mānaṃ hoti. Hoti so, āvuso, samayo yaṃ taṃ cittaṃ ajjhataṃveva santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodi hoti samādhiyati. Tassa maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulīkaroto saṃyojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā byantīhonti.

“Yo hi koci, āvuso, bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā mama santike arahattappattiṃ byākaroti, sabbo so imehi catūhi maggehi, etesaṃ vā aññatarenā”’ti. Dasamaṃ.

Paṭipadāvaggo dutiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Saṃkhittaṃ vitthārāsubhaṃ, dve khamā ubhayena ca;
Moggallāno sārīputto, sasaṅkhāraṃ yuganaddhena cāti.

(18) 3. Sañcetaniyavaggo

1. Cetanāsuttam

171. [kathā. 539] “Kāye vā, bhikkhave, sati kāyasañcetanāhetu uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ. Vācāya vā, bhikkhave, sati vacīsañcetanāhetu uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ. Mane vā, bhikkhave, sati manosañcetanāhetu uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ avijjāpaccayāva.

“Sāmaṃ vā taṃ, bhikkhave, kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti, yaṃpaccayāssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ. Pare vāssa [pare vā tassa (ka.)] taṃ, bhikkhave, kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharonti, yaṃpaccayāssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ. Sampajāno vā taṃ, bhikkhave, kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti, yaṃpaccayāssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ. Asampajāno vā taṃ, bhikkhave, kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti, yaṃpaccayāssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ.

“Sāmaṃ vā taṃ, bhikkhave, vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti, yaṃpaccayāssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ; pare vāssa taṃ, bhikkhave, vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharonti, yaṃpaccayāssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ; sampajāno vā taṃ, bhikkhave, vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti, yaṃpaccayāssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ; asampajāno vā taṃ, bhikkhave, vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti, yaṃpaccayāssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ.

“Sāmaṃ vā taṃ, bhikkhave, manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti, yaṃpaccayāssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ; pare vāssa taṃ, bhikkhave, manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharonti, yaṃpaccayāssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ; sampajāno vā taṃ, bhikkhave, manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti, yaṃpaccayāssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ; asampajāno vā taṃ, bhikkhave, manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti, yaṃpaccayāssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ.

“Imesu, bhikkhave, dhammesu avijjā anupatitā, avijjāyatveva asesavirāgaṇirodhā so kāyo na hoti yaṃpaccayāssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, sā vācā na hoti yaṃpaccayāssa taṃ uppajjati

ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, so mano na hoti yaṃpaccayāssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, khettaṃ taṃ [vatthum taṃ (sabbattha)] na hoti...pe... vatthum taṃ na hoti...pe... āyatanam taṃ na hoti...pe... adhikaraṇam taṃ na hoti yaṃpaccayāssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkha’’nti.

‘‘Cattārome, bhikkhave, attabhāvapaṭilābhā. Katame cattāro? Atthi, bhikkhave, attabhāvapaṭilābho, yasmim attabhāvapaṭilābhe attasañcetanā kamati, no parasañcetanā. Atthi, bhikkhave, attabhāvapaṭilābho, yasmim attabhāvapaṭilābhe parasañcetanā kamati, no attasañcetanā. Atthi, bhikkhave, attabhāvapaṭilābho, yasmim attabhāvapaṭilābhe attasañcetanā ca kamati parasañcetanā ca. Atthi, bhikkhave, attabhāvapaṭilābho, yasmim attabhāvapaṭilābhe nevattasañcetanā kamati, no parasañcetanā. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro attabhāvapaṭilābhā’’ti.

Evam vutte āyasmā sārīputto bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘imassa kho ahaṃ, bhante, bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi – ‘tatra, bhante, yāyaṃ attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmim attabhāvapaṭilābhe attasañcetanā kamati no parasañcetanā, attasañcetanāhetu tesam sattānaṃ tamhā kāyā cuti hoti. Tatra, bhante, yāyaṃ attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmim attabhāvapaṭilābhe parasañcetanā kamati no attasañcetanā, parasañcetanāhetu tesam sattānaṃ tamhā kāyā cuti hoti. Tatra, bhante, yāyaṃ attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmim attabhāvapaṭilābhe attasañcetanā ca kamati parasañcetanā ca, attasañcetanā ca parasañcetanā ca hetu tesam sattānaṃ tamhā kāyā cuti hoti. Tatra, bhante, yāyaṃ attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmim attabhāvapaṭilābhe neva attasañcetanā kamati no parasañcetanā, katame tena devā daṭṭhabbā’’ti? ‘‘Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā, sārīputta, devā tena daṭṭhabbā’’ti.

‘‘Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu ko paccayo, yena midhekacce sattā tamhā kāyā cutā āgāmino honti āgantāro itthattaṃ? Ko pana, bhante, hetu ko paccayo, yena midhekacce sattā tamhā kāyā cutā anāgāmino honti anāgantāro itthatta’’nti? ‘‘Idha, sārīputta, ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni honti, so diṭṭheva dhamme nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So tadassādeti, taṃ nikāmeti, tena ca vittim āpajjati; tattha ṭhito tadadhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālam kurumāno nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjati. So tato cuto āgāmī hoti āgantā itthattaṃ.

‘‘Idha pana, sārīputta, ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti, so diṭṭheva dhamme nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So tadassādeti, taṃ nikāmeti, tena ca vittim āpajjati; tattha ṭhito tadadhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālam kurumāno nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjati. So tato cuto anāgāmī hoti anāgantā itthattaṃ.

‘‘Ayaṃ kho, sārīputta, hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena midhekacce sattā tamhā kāyā cutā āgāmino honti āgantāro itthattaṃ. Ayaṃ pana, sārīputta, hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena midhekacce sattā tamhā kāyā cutā anāgāmino honti anāgantāro itthatta’’nti. Paṭhamam.

2. Vibhattisuttaṃ

172. Tatra kho āyasmā sārīputto bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘āvuso bhikkhave’’ti. ‘‘Āvuso’’ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato sārīputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā sārīputto etadavoca –

‘‘Addhamāsūpasampanna me, āvuso, atthapaṭisambhidā sacchikatā odhiso byañjanaso. Tamahaṃ anekapariyāyena ācikkhāmi desemi paññāpemi paṭṭhapemi vivarāmi vibhajāmi uttānīkaromi. Yassa kho panassa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā, so maṃ pañhena. Ahaṃ veyyākaraṇena sammukhībhūto no satthā yo no dhammaṇaṃ sukusalō.

‘‘Addhamāsūpasampanna me, āvuso, dhammapaṭisambhidā sacchikatā odhiso byañjanaso. Tamahaṃ anekapariyāyena ācikkhāmi desemi paññāpemi paṭṭhapemi vivarāmi vibhajāmi uttānīkaromi.

Yassa kho panassa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā, so maṃ pañhena. Ahaṃ veyyākaraṇena sammukhībhūto no satthā yo no dhammānaṃ sukusalo.

“Addhamāsūpasampanna me, āvuso, niruttipaṭisambhidā sacchikatā odhiso byañjanaso. Tamahaṃ anekapariyāyena ācikkhāmi desemi paññāpemi paṭṭhapemi vivarāmi vibhajāmi uttānīkaromi. Yassa kho panassa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā, so maṃ pañhena. Ahaṃ veyyākaraṇena sammukhībhūto no satthā yo no dhammānaṃ sukusalo.

“Addhamāsūpasampanna me, āvuso, paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā sacchikatā odhiso byañjanaso. Tamahaṃ anekapariyāyena ācikkhāmi desemi paññāpemi paṭṭhapemi vivarāmi vibhajāmi uttānīkaromi. Yassa kho panassa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā, so maṃ pañhena. Ahaṃ veyyākaraṇena sammukhībhūto no satthā yo no dhammānaṃ sukusalo”ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Mahākoṭṭhikasuttaṃ

173. Atha kho āyasmā mahākoṭṭhiko yenāyasmā sārīputto tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā sārīputtena saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā mahākoṭṭhiko āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ etadavoca –

“Channaṃ, āvuso, phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā atthaññaṃ kiñcī”ti?

“Mā hevaṃ, āvuso”.

“Channaṃ, āvuso, phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā natthaññaṃ kiñcī”ti?

“Mā hevaṃ, āvuso”.

“Channaṃ, āvuso, phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā atthi ca natthi ca aññaṃ kiñcī”ti?

“Mā hevaṃ, āvuso”.

“Channaṃ, āvuso, phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā nevatti no natthaññaṃ kiñcī”ti?

“Mā hevaṃ, āvuso”.

““Channaṃ, āvuso, phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā atthaññaṃ kiñcī”ti, iti puṭṭho samāno ‘mā hevaṃ, āvuso’ti vadesi. ‘Channaṃ, āvuso, phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā natthaññaṃ kiñcī’ti, iti puṭṭho samāno – ‘mā hevaṃ, āvuso’ti vadesi. ‘Channaṃ, āvuso, phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā atthi ca natthi ca aññaṃ kiñcī’ti, iti puṭṭho samāno – ‘mā hevaṃ, āvuso’ti vadesi. ‘Channaṃ, āvuso, phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā nevatti no natthaññaṃ kiñcī’ti, iti puṭṭho samāno – ‘mā hevaṃ, āvuso’ti vadesi. Yathā kathaṃ pana, āvuso, imassa bhāsitaṃ attho daṭṭhabbo”ti?

““Channaṃ, āvuso, phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā atthaññaṃ kiñcī”ti, iti vadaṃ appapañcaṃ papañceti. ‘Channaṃ, āvuso, phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā natthaññaṃ kiñcī’ti, iti vadaṃ appapañcaṃ papañceti. ‘Channaṃ, āvuso, phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā atthi ca natthi ca aññaṃ kiñcī’ti, iti vadaṃ appapañcaṃ papañceti. ‘Channaṃ, āvuso, phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā nevatti no natthaññaṃ kiñcī’ti, iti vadaṃ appapañcaṃ papañceti. Yāvata, āvuso, channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ gati tāvatā papañcassa gati; yāvata, āvuso, papañcassa gati tāvatā channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ gati. Channaṃ, āvuso, phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā papañcānirodho papañcavūpasamo”ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Ānandasuttam

174. Atha kho āyasmā ānando yenāyasmā mahākoṭṭhiko tenupasaṅkama; upasaṅkamtivā āyasmatā mahākoṭṭhikena saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā ānando āyasmantaṃ mahākoṭṭhikaṃ etadavoca –

“Channaṃ, āvuso, phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā atthaññaṃ kiñcī”ti?

“Mā hevaṃ, āvuso”.

“Channaṃ, āvuso, phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā natthaññaṃ kiñcī”ti?

“Mā hevaṃ, āvuso”.

“Channaṃ, āvuso, phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā atthi ca natthi ca aññaṃ kiñcī”ti?

“Mā hevaṃ, āvuso”.

“Channaṃ, āvuso, phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā nevatthi no natthaññaṃ kiñcī”ti?

“Mā hevaṃ, āvuso”.

“Channaṃ, āvuso, phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā atthaññaṃ kiñcī”ti, iti puṭṭho samāno – ‘mā hevaṃ, āvuso’ti vadesi. ‘Channaṃ, āvuso, phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā natthaññaṃ kiñcī’ti, iti puṭṭho samāno – ‘mā hevaṃ, āvuso’ti vadesi. ‘Channaṃ, āvuso, phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā atthi ca natthi ca aññaṃ kiñcī’ti, iti puṭṭho samāno – ‘mā hevaṃ, āvuso’ti vadesi. ‘Channaṃ, āvuso, phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā nevatthi no natthaññaṃ kiñcī’ti, iti puṭṭho samāno – ‘mā hevaṃ, āvuso’ti vadesi. Yathā kathaṃ panāvuso, imassa bhāsitassa attho daṭṭhabbo”ti?

“Channaṃ, āvuso, phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā atthaññaṃ kiñcī”ti, iti vadaṃ appapañcaṃ papañceti. ‘Channaṃ, āvuso, phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā natthaññaṃ kiñcī’ti, iti vadaṃ appapañcaṃ papañceti. ‘Channaṃ, āvuso, phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā atthi ca natthi ca aññaṃ kiñcī’ti, iti vadaṃ appapañcaṃ papañceti. ‘Channaṃ, āvuso, phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā nevatthi no natthaññaṃ kiñcī’ti, iti vadaṃ appapañcaṃ papañceti. Yāvatā, āvuso, channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ gati tāvatā papañcassa gati. Yāvatā papañcassa gati tāvatā channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ gati. Channaṃ, āvuso, phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā papañcaṇirodho papañcavūpasamo”ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Upavāṇasuttam

175. Atha kho āyasmā upavāṇo yenāyasmā sārīputto tenupasaṅkama; upasaṅkamtivā āyasmatā sārīputtena saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā upavāṇo āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ etadavoca –

“Kiṃ nu kho, āvuso sārīputta, vijjāyantakaro hotī”ti?

“No hidaṃ, āvuso”.

“Kiṃ panāvuso sārīputta, caraṇenantakaro hotī”ti?

“No hidam, āvuso”.

“Kiṃ panāvuso sārīputta, vijjācaraṇenantakaro hotī”ti?

“No hidam, āvuso”.

“Kiṃ panāvuso sārīputta, aññatra vijjācaraṇenantakaro hotī”ti?

“No hidam, āvuso”.

“Kiṃ nu kho, āvuso sārīputta, vijjāyantakaro hotī”ti, iti puṭṭho samāno – ‘no hidam, āvuso’ti vadesi. ‘Kiṃ panāvuso sārīputta, caraṇenantakaro hotī’ti, iti puṭṭho samāno – ‘no hidam, āvuso’ti vadesi. ‘Kiṃ panāvuso sārīputta, vijjācaraṇenantakaro hotī’ti, iti puṭṭho samāno – ‘no hidam, āvuso’ti vadesi. ‘Kiṃ panāvuso sārīputta, aññatra vijjācaraṇenantakaro hotī’ti, iti puṭṭho samāno – ‘no hidam, āvuso’ti vadesi. Yathā katham panāvuso, antakaro hotī”ti?

“Vijjāya ce, āvuso, antakaro abhavissa, saupādānova samāno antakaro abhavissa. Caraṇena ce, āvuso, antakaro abhavissa, saupādānova samāno antakaro abhavissa. Vijjācaraṇena ce, āvuso, antakaro abhavissa, saupādānova samāno antakaro abhavissa. Aññatra vijjācaraṇena ce, āvuso, antakaro abhavissa, puthujjano antakaro abhavissa. Puthujjano hi, āvuso, aññatra vijjācaraṇena. Caraṇavipanno kho, āvuso, yathābhūtaṃ na jānāti na passati. Caraṇasampanno yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passati. Yathābhūtaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ antakaro hotī”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Āyācanasuttaṃ

176. “Saddho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ sammā āyācamāno āyāceyya – ‘tādiso homi yādisā sārīputtamoggallānā’ti [a. ni. 2.131 idam suttaṃ āgataṃ]. Esā, bhikkhave, tulā etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sāvakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, yadidaṃ sārīputtamoggallānā.

“Saddhā, bhikkhave, bhikkhunī evaṃ sammā āyācamānā āyāceyya – ‘tādisā homi yādisā khemā ca bhikkhunī uppalavaṇṇā cā’ti. Esā, bhikkhave, tulā etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sāvīkānaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ, yadidaṃ khemā ca bhikkhunī uppalavaṇṇā ca.

“Saddho, bhikkhave, upāsako evaṃ sammā āyācamāno āyāceyya – ‘tādiso homi yādiso citto ca gahapati hatthako ca ālavako’ti. Esā, bhikkhave, tulā etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sāvakānaṃ upāsakānaṃ, yadidaṃ citto ca gahapati hatthako ca ālavako.

“Saddhā, bhikkhave, upāsikā evaṃ sammā āyācamānā āyāceyya – ‘tādisā homi yādisā khujjuttarā ca upāsikā veḷukaṇḍakiyā ca nandamātā’ti. Esā, bhikkhave, tulā etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sāvīkānaṃ upāsikānaṃ, yadidaṃ khujjuttarā ca upāsikā veḷukaṇḍakiyā ca nandamātā’ti. Chatṭhaṃ.

7. Rāhulasuttaṃ

177. Atha kho āyasmā rāhulo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ rāhulaṃ bhagavā etadavoca –

“Yā ca, rāhula, ajjhakkā pathavīdhātu yā ca bāhirā pathavīdhātu, pathavīdhātūvesā. ‘Taṃ neṭaṃ mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti, evametam yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Evametam yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā pathavīdhātuyā nibbindati, pathavīdhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

“Yā ca, rāhula, ajjhattikā āpodhātu yā ca bāhirā āpodhātu, āpodhātūvesā. ‘Taṃ netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ ti, evametam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datṭhabbam. Evametam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya disvā āpodhātuyā nibbindati, āpodhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

“Yā ca, rāhula, ajjhattikā tejodhātu yā ca bāhirā tejodhātu, tejodhātūvesā. ‘Taṃ netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ ti, evametam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datṭhabbam. Evametam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya disvā tejodhātuyā nibbindati, tejodhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

“Yā ca, rāhula, ajjhattikā vāyodhātu yā ca bāhirā vāyodhātu, vāyodhātūvesā. ‘Taṃ netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ ti, evametam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datṭhabbam. Evametam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya disvā vāyodhātuyā nibbindati, vāyodhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

“Yato kho, rāhula, bhikkhu imāsu catūsu dhātūsu nevattānaṃ na attaniyaṃ samanupassati, ayaṃ vuccati, rāhula, bhikkhu acchecchi taṃhaṃ, vivattayi saṃyojanaṃ, sammā mānābhisaṃmayā antamakāsi dukkhassā’ ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Jambālīsuttaṃ

178. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu aññataraṃ santaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharati. So sakkāyanirodhaṃ manasi karoti. Tassa sakkāyanirodhaṃ manasi karoto sakkāyanirodhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati nādhimuccati. Tassa kho evaṃ [tassa ko etaṃ (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.), evaṃ kho tassa (?) ‘evaṃ hi tassā bhikkhave jambāliyā’ ti pāṭho viya], bhikkhave, bhikkhuno na sakkāyanirodho pāṭikaṅkho. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso lepagatena [lasagatena (sī. pī.)] hatthena sākhaṃ gaṇheyya, tassa so hattho sajjeyyapi gaṇheyyapi [gayheyyapi (?)] bajjheyyapi [khajjeyyapi (sī.)]; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu aññataraṃ santaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharati. So sakkāyanirodhaṃ manasi karoti. Tassa sakkāyanirodhaṃ manasi karoto sakkāyanirodhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati nādhimuccati. Tassa kho evaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno na sakkāyanirodho pāṭikaṅkho.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu aññataraṃ santaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharati. So sakkāyanirodhaṃ manasi karoti. Tassa sakkāyanirodhaṃ manasi karoto sakkāyanirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati adhimuccati. Tassa kho evaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno sakkāyanirodho pāṭikaṅkho. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso suddhena hatthena sākhaṃ gaṇheyya, tassa so hattho neva sajjeyya na gaṇheyya na bajjheyya; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu aññataraṃ santaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharati. So sakkāyanirodhaṃ manasi karoti. Tassa sakkāyanirodhaṃ manasi karoto sakkāyanirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati adhimuccati. Tassa kho evaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno sakkāyanirodho pāṭikaṅkho.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu aññataraṃ santaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharati. So avijjāppabhedam manasi karoti. Tassa avijjāppabhedam manasi karoto avijjāppabhedo cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati nādhimuccati. Tassa kho evaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno na avijjāppabhedo pāṭikaṅkho. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, jambālī anekavassagaṇikā. Tassā puriso yāni ceva āyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni vivareyya, devo ca na sammā dhāraṃ anuppaveccheyya. Evañhi tassā, bhikkhave, jambāliyā na ālīppabhedo pāṭikaṅkho. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu aññataraṃ santaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharati. So avijjāppabhedam manasi karoti. Tassa avijjāppabhedam manasi karoto avijjāppabhedo cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati nādhimuccati. Tassa kho evaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno na avijjāppabhedo pāṭikaṅkho.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu aññataraṃ santaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharati. So avijjāppabhedam manasi karoti. Tassa avijjāppabhedam manasi karoto avijjāppabhedo cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati adhimuccati. Tassa kho evaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno avijjāppabhedo

pāṭikaṅkho. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, jambālī anekavassagaṇikā. Tassā puriso yāni ceva āyamukhāni tāni vivareyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya, devo ca sammā dhāraṃ anuppaveccheyya. Evañhi tassā, bhikkhave, jambāliyā āḷippabhedo pāṭikaṅkho. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu aññataraṃ santaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharati. So avijjāppabhedam manasi karoti. Tassa avijjāppabhedam manasi karoto avijjāppabhede cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati adhimuccati. Tassa kho evaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno avijjāppabhedo pāṭikaṅkho. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmi’’nti. Aṭṭhamam.

9. Nibbānasuttaṃ

179. Atha kho āyasmā ānando yenāyasmā sārīputto tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā sārīputtena saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā ānando āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘ko nu kho, āvuso sārīputta, hetu ko paccayo, yena midhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme na parinibbāyanti’’ti?

‘‘Idhāvuso ānanda, sattā imā hānabhāgiyā saññāti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti, imā ṭhitibhāgiyā saññāti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti, imā visesabhāgiyā saññāti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti, imā nibbedhabhāgiyā saññāti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti. Ayaṃ kho, āvuso ānanda, hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena midhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme na parinibbāyanti’’ti.

‘‘Ko panāvuso sārīputta, hetu ko paccayo, yena midhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti’’ti? ‘‘Idhāvuso ānanda, sattā imā hānabhāgiyā saññāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, imā ṭhitibhāgiyā saññāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, imā visesabhāgiyā saññāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, imā nibbedhabhāgiyā saññāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti. Ayaṃ kho, āvuso ānanda, hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena midhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti’’ti. Navamam.

10. Mahāpadesasuttaṃ

180. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā bhoganagare viharati ānandacetiye [ānande cetiye (dī. ni. 2.186) mahāva. 303 pana aññathā āgataṃ]. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘bhikkhavo’’ti. ‘‘Bhadante’’ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca – ‘‘cattārome, bhikkhave, mahāpadesa desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha; bhāsissāmi’’ti. ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca –

‘‘Katame, bhikkhave, cattāro mahāpadesā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya – ‘sammukhā metaṃ, āvuso, bhagavato suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ – ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ satthusāsana’’nti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ neva abhinanditabbaṃ nappaṭikkositabbaṃ. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni padabyañjanāni sādhukaṃ uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni [osāretabbāni], vinaye sandassetabbāni. Tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni [osāriyamānāni] vinaye sandassiyamānāni na ceva sutte otaranti [osaranti (dī. ni. 2.188)] na vinaye sandissanti, niṭṭhamettha gantabbaṃ – ‘addhā, idaṃ na ceva tassa bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa; imassa ca bhikkhuno duggahita’’nti. Iti hetam [iti hidam (sī. syā. kaṃ. ka.)], bhikkhave, chaḍḍeyyātha.

[ettako pāṭho dīghanikāye na dissati, peyyālamukhena dassito bhaveyya] ‘‘Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya – ‘sammukhā metaṃ, āvuso, bhagavato suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ – ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ satthusāsana’’nti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ neva abhinanditabbaṃ nappaṭikkositabbaṃ. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni padabyañjanāni sādhukaṃ uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni, vinaye sandassetabbāni [ettako pāṭho dīghanikāye na dissati, peyyālamukhena dassito bhaveyya]. Tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni sutte ceva otaranti vinaye ca sandissanti, niṭṭhamettha gantabbaṃ – ‘addhā, idaṃ tassa bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa; imassa ca bhikkhuno suggahita’’nti. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamam mahāpadesam

dhāreyyātha.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya – ‘asukasmiṃ nāma āvāse saṅgho viharati sathero sapāṃokkho. Tassa me saṅghassa sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ – ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ satthusāsana’nti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ neva abhinanditabbaṃ nappaṭikkositabbaṃ. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni padabyañjanāni sādhukaṃ uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni, vinaye sandassetabbāni. Tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni na ceva sutte otaranti na vinaye sandissanti, niṭṭhamettha gantabbaṃ – ‘addhā, idaṃ na ceva tassa bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa; tassa ca saṅghassa duggahita’nti. Iti hetam, bhikkhave, chaḍḍeyyātha.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya – ‘asukasmiṃ nāma āvāse saṅgho viharati sathero sapāṃokkho. Tassa me saṅghassa sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ – ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ satthusāsana’nti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ neva abhinanditabbaṃ nappaṭikkositabbaṃ. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni padabyañjanāni sādhukaṃ uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni, vinaye sandassetabbāni. Tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni, vinaye sandassiyamānāni sutte ceva otaranti vinaye ca sandissanti, niṭṭhamettha gantabbaṃ – ‘addhā, idaṃ tassa bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa; tassa ca saṅghassa suggahita’nti. Idam, bhikkhave, dutiyaṃ mahāpadesaṃ dhāreyyātha.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya – ‘asukasmiṃ nāma āvāse sambahulā therā bhikkhū viharanti bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhārā. Tesam me therānaṃ sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ – ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ satthusāsana’nti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ neva abhinanditabbaṃ nappaṭikkositabbaṃ. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni padabyañjanāni sādhukaṃ uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni, vinaye sandassetabbāni. Tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni na ceva sutte otaranti na vinaye sandissanti, niṭṭhamettha gantabbaṃ – ‘addhā, idaṃ na ceva tassa bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa; tesaṅca therānaṃ duggahita’nti. Iti hetam, bhikkhave, chaḍḍeyyātha.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya – ‘asukasmiṃ nāma āvāse sambahulā therā bhikkhū viharanti bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhārā. Tesam me therānaṃ sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ – ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ satthusāsana’nti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ neva abhinanditabbaṃ nappaṭikkositabbaṃ. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni padabyañjanāni sādhukaṃ uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni, vinaye sandassetabbāni. Tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni sutte ceva otaranti vinaye ca sandissanti, niṭṭhamettha gantabbaṃ – ‘addhā, idaṃ tassa bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa; tesaṅca therānaṃ suggahita’nti. Idam, bhikkhave, tatiyaṃ mahāpadesaṃ dhāreyyātha.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya – ‘asukasmiṃ nāma āvāse eko thero bhikkhu viharati bahussuto āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikādharo. Tassa me therassa sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ – ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ satthusāsana’nti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ neva abhinanditabbaṃ nappaṭikkositabbaṃ. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni padabyañjanāni sādhukaṃ uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni, vinaye sandassetabbāni. Tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni na ceva sutte otaranti na vinaye sandissanti, niṭṭhamettha gantabbaṃ – ‘addhā, idaṃ na ceva tassa bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa; tassa ca therassa duggahita’nti. Iti hetam, bhikkhave, chaḍḍeyyātha.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya – ‘asukasmiṃ nāma āvāse eko thero bhikkhu viharati bahussuto āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikādharo. Tassa me therassa sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ – ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ satthusāsana’nti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ neva abhinanditabbaṃ nappaṭikkositabbaṃ. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni

padabyañjanāni sādhuḥkaṃ uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni, vinaye sandassetabbāni. Tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni sutte ceva otaranti vinaye ca sandissanti, niṭṭhamettha gantabbam – ‘addhā, idaṃ tassa bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa; tassa ca therassa suggahita’nti. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, catuttham mahāpadesam dhāreyyātha. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro mahāpadesā’”ti. Dasamaṃ.

Sañcetaniyavaggo tatiyo.

Tassuddānam –

Cetanā vibhatti koṭṭhiko, ānando upavāṇapañcamaṃ;
Āyācana-rāhula-jambālī, nibbānaṃ mahāpadesenāti.

(19) 4. Brāhmaṇavaggo

1. Yodhājīvasuttaṃ

181. “Catūhi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato yodhājīvo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅganteva saṅkham gacchati. Katamehi catūhi? Idha, bhikkhave, yodhājīvo ṭhānakusalo ca hoti, dūrepātī ca, akkhaṇavedhī ca, mahato ca kāyassa padāletā. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi aṅgehi samannāgato yodhājīvo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅganteva saṅkham gacchati. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi catūhi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ṭhānakusalo ca hoti, dūrepātī ca, akkhaṇavedhī ca, mahato ca kāyassa padāletā.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ṭhānakusalo hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti...pe... samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ṭhānakusalo hoti.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dūrepātī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā, sabbaṃ rūpaṃ ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti evametam yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Yā kāci vedanā...pe... yā kāci saññā... ye keci saṅkhārā... yaṃ kiñci viññānaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā, sabbaṃ viññānaṃ ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti evametam yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dūrepātī hoti.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu akkhaṇavedhī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ‘idaṃ dukkha’nti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti...pe... ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu akkhaṇavedhī hoti.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu mahato kāyassa padāletā hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu mahantaṃ avijjakkhandham padāletā. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu mahato kāyassa padāletā hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti...pe... anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā’”ti. Paṭhamam.

2. Pāṭibhogasuttaṃ

182. [kathā. 624] “Catunnaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammānaṃ natthi koci pāṭibhogo – samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā māro vā brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ.

“Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ? ‘Jarādhammaṃ mā jīrī’ti natthi koci pāṭibhogo – samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā māro vā brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ; ‘byādhidhammaṃ mā byādhiyī’ti natthi koci pāṭibhogo – samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā māro vā brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ; ‘maraṇadhammaṃ mā mīyī’ti natthi koci pāṭibhogo – samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā māro vā brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ; ‘yāni kho pana tāni pubbe attanā katāni pāpakāni kammāni saṃkilesikāni ponobhavikāni sadarāni dukkhavipākāni āyatim jātijarāmarāṇikāni, tesam vipāko mā nibbattī’ti natthi koci pāṭibhogo – samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā māro vā brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ.

“Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, catunnaṃ dhammānaṃ natthi koci pāṭibhogo – samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā māro vā brahmā vā koci vā lokasmi’nti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Sutasuttaṃ

183. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho vassakāro brāhmaṇo magadhamahāmatto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho vassakāro brāhmaṇo magadhamahāmatto bhagavantaṃ etadavoca –

“Ahañhi, bho gotama, evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi [[evaṃdiṭṭhī \(sabbattha\)](#)] – ‘yo koci diṭṭhaṃ bhāsati – evaṃ me diṭṭhanti, natthi tato doso; yo koci suttaṃ bhāsati – evaṃ me sutanti, natthi tato doso; yo koci mutaṃ bhāsati – evaṃ me mutanti, natthi tato doso; yo koci viññātaṃ bhāsati – evaṃ me viññātanti, natthi tato doso’”ti.

“Nāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, sabbhaṃ diṭṭhaṃ bhāsitaṃ vadāmi; na panāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, sabbhaṃ diṭṭhaṃ na bhāsitaṃ vadāmi; nāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, sabbhaṃ suttaṃ bhāsitaṃ vadāmi; na panāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, sabbhaṃ suttaṃ na bhāsitaṃ vadāmi; nāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, sabbhaṃ mutaṃ bhāsitaṃ vadāmi; na panāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, sabbhaṃ mutaṃ na bhāsitaṃ vadāmi; nāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, sabbhaṃ viññātaṃ bhāsitaṃ vadāmi; na panāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, sabbhaṃ viññātaṃ na bhāsitaṃ vadāmi.

“Yañhi, brāhmaṇa, diṭṭhaṃ bhāsato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ na bhāsitaṃ vadāmi. Yañca khvassa, brāhmaṇa, diṭṭhaṃ abhāsato kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ bhāsitaṃ vadāmi.

“Yañhi, brāhmaṇa, suttaṃ bhāsato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpaṃ suttaṃ na bhāsitaṃ vadāmi. Yañca khvassa, brāhmaṇa, suttaṃ abhāsato kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpaṃ suttaṃ bhāsitaṃ vadāmi.

“Yañhi, brāhmaṇa, mutaṃ bhāsato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpaṃ mutaṃ na bhāsitaṃ vadāmi. Yañca khvassa, brāhmaṇa, mutaṃ abhāsato kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpaṃ mutaṃ bhāsitaṃ vadāmi.

“Yañhi, brāhmaṇa, viññātaṃ bhāsato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpaṃ viññātaṃ na bhāsitaṃ vadāmi. Yañca khvassa, brāhmaṇa, viññātaṃ abhāsato kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpaṃ viññātaṃ bhāsitaṃ vadāmi”ti.

Atha kho vassakāro brāhmaṇo magadhamahāmatto bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmiti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Abhayasuttaṃ

184. Atha kho jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavatā

saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca –

“Ahañhi, bho gotama, evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi – ‘natthi yo maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati, na santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa’”ti. “Atthi, brāhmaṇa, maraṇadhammo samāno bhāyati, santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa; atthi pana, brāhmaṇa, maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati, na santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa.

“Katamo ca, brāhmaṇa, maraṇadhammo samāno bhāyati, santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa? Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekacco kāmesu avītarāgo hoti avigatacchando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigataparilāho avigatataṇho. Tameṇaṃ aññataro gālho rogātaṅko phusati. Tassa aññatarena gālhena rogātaṅkena phuṭṭhassa evaṃ hoti – ‘piyā vata maṃ kāmā jahissanti, piye cāhaṃ kāme jahissāmī’”ti. So socati kilamati paridevati, urattāliṃ kandati, sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, maraṇadhammo samāno bhāyati, santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa.

“Puna caparaṃ, brāhmaṇa, idhekacco kāye avītarāgo hoti avigatacchando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigataparilāho avigatataṇho. Tameṇaṃ aññataro gālho rogātaṅko phusati. Tassa aññatarena gālhena rogātaṅkena phuṭṭhassa evaṃ hoti – ‘piyo vata maṃ kāyo jahissati, piyañcāhaṃ kāyaṃ jahissāmī’”ti. So socati kilamati paridevati, urattāliṃ kandati, sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayampi kho, brāhmaṇa, maraṇadhammo samāno bhāyati, santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa.

“Puna caparaṃ, brāhmaṇa, idhekacco akatakalyāṇo hoti akatakusalo akatabhīruttāṇo katapāpo kataluddo katakibbisso. Tameṇaṃ aññataro gālho rogātaṅko phusati. Tassa aññatarena gālhena rogātaṅkena phuṭṭhassa evaṃ hoti – ‘akataṃ vata me kalyāṇaṃ, akataṃ kusalaṃ, akataṃ bhīruttāṇaṃ; kataṃ pāpaṃ, kataṃ luddaṃ, kataṃ kibbisamaṃ. Yāvatā, bho, akatakalyāṇānaṃ akatakusalānaṃ akatabhīruttāṇānaṃ katapāpānaṃ kataluddānaṃ katakibbisānaṃ gati taṃ gatiṃ pecca gacchāmī’”ti. So socati kilamati paridevati, urattāliṃ kandati, sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayampi kho, brāhmaṇa, maraṇadhammo samāno bhāyati, santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa.

“Puna caparaṃ, brāhmaṇa, idhekacco kaṅkhī hoti vicikicchī anīṭṭhaṅgato saddhamme. Tameṇaṃ aññataro gālho rogātaṅko phusati. Tassa aññatarena gālhena rogātaṅkena phuṭṭhassa evaṃ hoti – ‘kaṅkhī vatamhi vicikicchī anīṭṭhaṅgato saddhamme’”ti. So socati kilamati paridevati, urattāliṃ kandati, sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayampi kho, brāhmaṇa, maraṇadhammo samāno bhāyati, santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa. Ime kho, brāhmaṇa, cattāro maraṇadhammā samānā bhāyanti, santāsaṃ āpajjanti maraṇassa.

“Katamo ca, brāhmaṇa, maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati, na santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa? Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekacco kāmesu vītarāgo hoti vīgatacchando vīgatapemo vīgatapipāso vīgataparilāho vīgatataṇho. Tameṇaṃ aññataro gālho rogātaṅko phusati. Tassa aññatarena gālhena rogātaṅkena phuṭṭhassa na evaṃ hoti – ‘piyā vata maṃ kāmā jahissanti, piye cāhaṃ kāme jahissāmī’”ti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati, na urattāliṃ kandati, na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati, na santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa.

“Puna caparaṃ, brāhmaṇa, idhekacco kāye vītarāgo hoti vīgatacchando vīgatapemo vīgatapipāso vīgataparilāho vīgatataṇho. Tameṇaṃ aññataro gālho rogātaṅko phusati. Tassa aññatarena gālhena rogātaṅkena phuṭṭhassa na evaṃ hoti – ‘piyo vata maṃ kāyo jahissati, piyañcāhaṃ kāyaṃ jahissāmī’”ti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati, na urattāliṃ kandati, na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayampi kho, brāhmaṇa, maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati, na santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa.

“Puna caparaṃ, brāhmaṇa, idhekacco akatapāpo hoti akataluddo akatakibbisso katakalyāṇo katakusalo katabhīruttāṇo. Tameṇaṃ aññataro gālho rogātaṅko phusati. Tassa aññatarena gālhena rogātaṅkena phuṭṭhassa evaṃ hoti – ‘akataṃ vata me pāpaṃ, akataṃ luddaṃ, akataṃ kibbisamaṃ; kataṃ kalyāṇaṃ, kataṃ kusalaṃ, kataṃ bhīruttāṇaṃ. Yāvatā, bho, akatapāpānaṃ akataluddānaṃ

akatakibbisānaṃ katakalyāṇānaṃ katakusalānaṃ katabhīruttāṇānaṃ gati taṃ gatiṃ pecca gacchāmi”ti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati, na urattāliṃ kandati, na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayampi kho, brāhmaṇa, maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati, na santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa.

“Puna caparaṃ, brāhmaṇa, idhekacco akaṅkhī hoti avicikicchī niṭṭhaṅgato saddhamme. Tameṇaṃ aññataro gālho rogātāṅko phusati. Tassa aññatarena gālhena rogātāṅkena phutṭhassa evaṃ hoti – ‘akaṅkhī vatamhi avicikicchī niṭṭhaṅgato saddhamme’ti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati, na urattāliṃ kandati, na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayampi kho, brāhmaṇa, maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati, na santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa. Ime kho, brāhmaṇa, cattāro maraṇadhammā samānā na bhāyanti, na santāsaṃ āpajjanti maraṇassa”ti.

“Abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama, abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama...pe... upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gata”nti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Brāhmaṇasaccasuttaṃ

185. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati giṃjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā paribbājakā sippinikātīre paribbājakārāme paṭivasanti, seyyathidaṃ annabhāro varadharo sakuludāyī ca paribbājako aññe ca abhiññātā abhiññātā paribbājakā. Atha kho bhagavā sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena sippinikātīre paribbājakārāmo tenupasaṅkami.

Tena kho pana samayena tesāṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayamantarā kathā udapādi – “itipi brāhmaṇasaccāni, itipi brāhmaṇasaccāni”ti. Atha kho bhagavā yena te paribbājakā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho bhagavā te paribbājake etadavoca –

“Kāya nuttha, paribbājakā, etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarākathā vipakatā”ti? “Idha, bho gotama, amhākaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayamantarākathā udapādi – ‘itipi brāhmaṇasaccāni, itipi brāhmaṇasaccāni’”ti.

“Cattārimāni, paribbājakā, brāhmaṇasaccāni mayā sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri? Idha, paribbājakā, brāhmaṇo evamāha – ‘sabbe paṇā avajjhā’ti. Iti vadaṃ brāhmaṇo saccaṃ āha, no musā. So tena na samaṇoti maññati, na brāhmaṇoti maññati, na seyyohamasmīti maññati, na sadisohamasmīti maññati, na hīnohamasmīti maññati. Api ca yadeva tattha saccaṃ tadabhiññāya pāṇānaṃyeva anuddayāya [tadabhiññāya anudayāya (ka.)] anukampāya paṭipanno hoti.

“Puna caparaṃ, paribbājakā, brāhmaṇo evamāha – ‘sabbe kāmā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā’ti. Iti vadaṃ brāhmaṇo saccamāha, no musā. So tena na samaṇoti maññati, na brāhmaṇoti maññati, na seyyohamasmīti maññati, na sadisohamasmīti maññati, na hīnohamasmīti maññati. Api ca yadeva tattha saccaṃ tadabhiññāya kāmānaṃyeva nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti.

“Puna caparaṃ, paribbājakā, brāhmaṇo evamāha – ‘sabbe bhavā aniccā...pe... bhavānaṃyeva nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti.

“Puna caparaṃ, paribbājakā, brāhmaṇo evamāha – ‘nāhaṃ kvacani [kvacana (sī. syā.)] kassaci kiñcanatasmim̐ na ca mama kvacani katthaci kiñcanatathī”ti. Iti vadaṃ brāhmaṇo saccaṃ āha, no musā. So tena na samaṇoti maññati, na brāhmaṇoti maññati, na seyyohamasmīti maññati, na sadisohamasmīti maññati, na hīnohamasmīti maññati. Api ca yadeva tattha saccaṃ tadabhiññāya ākiñcaññaṃyeva paṭipadaṃ paṭipanno hoti. Imāni kho, paribbājakā, cattāri brāhmaṇasaccāni mayā sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Ummaggasuttaṃ

186. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu bhagavantam etadavoca – “kena nu kho, bhante, loko nīyati, kena loko parikassati, kassa ca uppannassa vasaṃ gacchatī”ti?

“Sādhu sādhu, bhikkhu! Bhaddako kho te, bhikkhu, ummaggo [ummaṅgo (syā. ka.)], bhaddakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ, kalyāṇī [kalyāṇā (ka.)] paripucchā. Evañhi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, pucchasi – ‘kena nu kho, bhante, loko nīyati, kena loko parikassati, kassa ca uppannassa vasaṃ gacchatī’”ti? “Evaṃ, bhante”. “Cittena kho, bhikkhu, loko nīyati, cittena parikassati, cittassa uppannassa vasaṃ gacchatī”ti.

“Sādhu, bhante”ti kho so bhikkhu bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā bhagavantam uttari pañhaṃ apucchi – “‘bahussuto dhammadharo, bahussuto dhammadharo’ti, bhante, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, bahussuto dhammadharo hotī”ti?

“Sādhu sādhu, bhikkhu! Bhaddako kho te, bhikkhu ummaggo, bhaddakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ, kalyāṇī paripucchā. Evañhi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, pucchasi – ‘bahussuto dhammadharo, bahussuto dhammadharoti, bhante, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, bahussuto dhammadharo hotī’”ti? “Evaṃ, bhante”. “Bahū kho, bhikkhu, mayā dhammā desitā [bahu kho bhikkhu mayā dhammo desito (ka.)] – suttaṃ, geyyaṃ, veyyākaraṇaṃ, gāthā, udānaṃ, itivuttakaṃ, jātakam, abbhutaḍḍhammaṃ, vedallaṃ. Catuppādāya cepi, bhikkhu, gāthāya atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti bahussuto dhammadharoti alaṃ vacanāyā”ti.

“Sādhu, bhante”ti kho so bhikkhu bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā bhagavantam uttari pañhaṃ apucchi – “‘sutavā nibbedhikapañño, sutavā nibbedhikapañnoti, bhante, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, sutavā nibbedhikapañño hotī”ti?

“Sādhu sādhu, bhikkhu! Bhaddako kho te, bhikkhu, ummaggo, bhaddakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ, kalyāṇī paripucchā. Evañhi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, pucchasi – ‘sutavā nibbedhikapañño, sutavā nibbedhikapañnoti, bhante, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, sutavā nibbedhikapañño hotī’”ti? “Evaṃ, bhante”. “Idha, bhikkhu, bhikkhuno ‘idaṃ dukkha’nti sutam hoti, paññāya cassa atthaṃ ativijjha passati; ‘ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo’ti sutam hoti, paññāya cassa atthaṃ ativijjha passati; ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodho’ti sutam hoti, paññāya cassa atthaṃ ativijjha passati; ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti sutam hoti, paññāya cassa atthaṃ ativijjha passati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhu, sutavā nibbedhikapañño hotī”ti.

“Sādhu, bhante”ti kho so bhikkhu bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā bhagavantam uttari pañhaṃ apucchi – “‘paṇḍito mahāpañño, paṇḍito mahāpañnoti, bhante, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, paṇḍito mahāpañño hotī”ti?

“Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu! Bhaddako kho te, bhikkhu, ummaggo, bhaddakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ, kalyāṇī paripucchā. Evañhi tvaṃ bhikkhu pucchasi – ‘paṇḍito mahāpañño, paṇḍito mahāpañnoti, bhante, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, paṇḍito mahāpañño hotī’”ti? “Evaṃ, bhante”. “Idha, bhikkhu, paṇḍito mahāpañño nevattabyābādhāya ceteti na parabyābādhāya ceteti na ubhayabyābādhāya ceteti atthaparāhitaubhayahitasabbalokahitameva cintayamāno cinteti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhu, paṇḍito mahāpañño hotī”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Vassakārasuttaṃ

187. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati veļuvane kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho vassakāro brāhmaṇo magadhamahāmatto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho

vassakāro brāhmaṇo magadhamahāmatto bhagavantam etadavoca –

“Jāneyya nu kho, bho gotama, asappuriso asappurisaṃ – ‘asappuriso ayaṃ bhava’”nti?
 “Aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ, brāhmaṇa, anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya – ‘asappuriso ayaṃ bhava’”nti. “Jāneyya pana, bho gotama, asappuriso sappurisaṃ – ‘sappuriso ayaṃ bhava’”nti?
 “Etampi kho, brāhmaṇa, aṭṭhānaṃ anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya – ‘sappuriso ayaṃ bhava’”nti. “Jāneyya nu kho, bho gotama, sappuriso sappurisaṃ – ‘sappuriso ayaṃ bhava’”nti?
 “Ṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ, brāhmaṇa, vijjati yaṃ sappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya – ‘sappuriso ayaṃ bhava’”nti.
 “Jāneyya pana, bho gotama, sappuriso asappurisaṃ – ‘asappuriso ayaṃ bhava’”nti? “Etampi kho, brāhmaṇa, ṭhānaṃ vijjati yaṃ sappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya – ‘asappuriso ayaṃ bhava’”nti.

“Acchariyaṃ, bho gotama, abbhutaṃ, bho gotama! Yāva subhāsitaṃ cidaṃ, bhotā gotamena – ‘aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ, brāhmaṇa, anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya – asappuriso ayaṃ bhavanti. Etampi kho, brāhmaṇa, aṭṭhānaṃ anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya – sappuriso ayaṃ bhavanti. Ṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ, brāhmaṇa, vijjati yaṃ sappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya – sappuriso ayaṃ bhavanti. Etampi kho, brāhmaṇa, ṭhānaṃ vijjati yaṃ sappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya – asappuriso ayaṃ bhava’”nti.

“Ekamidaṃ, bho gotama, samayaṃ todeyyassa brāhmaṇassa parisati parūpārambhaṃ vattenti – ‘bālo ayaṃ rājā eḷeyyo samaṇe rāmaputte abhippasanno, samaṇe ca pana rāmaputte evarūpaṃ paramanipaccakāraṃ karoti, yadidaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikamma’nti. Imepi rañño eḷeyyassa parihārakā bālā – yamako moggallo [puggalo (ka.)] uggo nāvindakī gandhabbo aggivesso, ye samaṇe rāmaputte abhippasannā, samaṇe ca pana rāmaputte evarūpaṃ paramanipaccakāraṃ karonti, yadidaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikammanti. Tyāssudaṃ todeyyo brāhmaṇo iminā nayena neti. Taṃ kiṃ maññanti, bhonto, paṇḍito rājā eḷeyyo karaṇīyādhikaraṇīyesu vacanīyādhivacanīyesu alamattadasatarehi alamattadasataro’ti? ‘Evaṃ, bho, paṇḍito rājā eḷeyyo karaṇīyādhikaraṇīyesu vacanīyādhivacanīyesu alamattadasatarehi alamattadasataro’”ti.

“Yasmā ca kho, bho, samaṇo rāmaputto raññā eḷeyyena paṇḍitena paṇḍitataro karaṇīyādhikaraṇīyesu vacanīyādhivacanīyesu alamattadasatarehi alamattadasataro, tasmā rājā eḷeyyo samaṇe rāmaputte abhippasanno, samaṇe ca pana rāmaputte evarūpaṃ paramanipaccakāraṃ karoti, yadidaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikammaṃ”.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññanti, bhonto, paṇḍitā rañño eḷeyyassa parihārakā – yamako moggallo uggo nāvindakī gandhabbo aggivesso, karaṇīyādhikaraṇīyesu vacanīyādhivacanīyesu alamattadasatarehi alamattadasatarāti? ‘Evaṃ, bho, paṇḍitā rañño eḷeyyassa parihārakā – yamako moggallo uggo nāvindakī gandhabbo aggivesso, karaṇīyādhikaraṇīyesu vacanīyādhivacanīyesu alamattadasatarehi alamattadasatarā’”ti.

“Yasmā ca kho, bho, samaṇo rāmaputto rañño eḷeyyassa parihārakehi paṇḍitehi paṇḍitataro karaṇīyādhikaraṇīyesu vacanīyādhivacanīyesu alamattadasatarehi alamattadasataro, tasmā rañño eḷeyyassa parihārakā samaṇe rāmaputte abhippasannā; samaṇe ca pana rāmaputte evarūpaṃ paramanipaccakāraṃ karonti, yadidaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikamma’nti.

“Acchariyaṃ, bho, gotama, abbhutaṃ, bho gotama! Yāva subhāsitaṃ cidaṃ bhotā gotamena – ‘aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ, brāhmaṇa, anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya – asappuriso ayaṃ bhavanti. Etampi kho, brāhmaṇa, aṭṭhānaṃ anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya – sappuriso ayaṃ bhavanti. Ṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ, brāhmaṇa, vijjati yaṃ sappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya – sappuriso ayaṃ bhavanti. Etampi kho, brāhmaṇa, ṭhānaṃ vijjati yaṃ sappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya – asappuriso ayaṃ bhava’nti. Handa ca dāni mayaṃ, bho gotama, gacchāma. Bahukiccā mayaṃ bahukaraṇīyā’”ti.

“Yassadāni tvam, brāhmaṇa, kālaṃ maññasī”ti. Atha kho vassakāro brāhmaṇo magadhamahāmatto bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmīti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Upakasuttaṃ

188. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho upako maṇḍikāputto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho upako maṇḍikāputto bhagavantaṃ etadavoca –

“Ahañhi, bhante, evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi – ‘yo koci parūpārambhaṃ vatteti, parūpārambhaṃ vattento sabbo so [sabbaso (sī. pī.)] na upapādeti. Anupapādeto gārayho hoti upavajjo”’ti. “Parūpārambhaṃ ce, upaka, vatteti parūpārambhaṃ vattento na upapādeti, anupapādeto gārayho hoti upavajjo. Tvam kho, upaka, parūpārambhaṃ vattesi, parūpārambhaṃ vattento na upapādesi, anupapādeto gārayho hosi upavajjo”’ti. “Seyyathāpi, bhante, ummujjamānakamyeva mahatā pāsena bandheyya; evamevaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, ummujjamānakoyeva bhagavatā mahatā vādapāsena [mahatā pāsena (ka.)] baddho”’ti.

“Idaṃ akusalanti kho, upaka, mayā paññattaṃ. Tattha aparimāṇā padā aparimāṇā byañjanā aparimāṇā tathāgatassa dhammadesanā – itipidaṃ akusalanti. Taṃ kho panidaṃ akusalaṃ pahātabbanti kho, upaka, mayā paññattaṃ. Tattha aparimāṇā padā aparimāṇā byañjanā aparimāṇā tathāgatassa dhammadesanā – itipidaṃ akusalaṃ pahātabbanti.

“Idaṃ kusalanti kho, upaka, mayā paññattaṃ. Tattha aparimāṇā padā aparimāṇā byañjanā aparimāṇā tathāgatassa dhammadesanā – itipidaṃ kusalanti. Taṃ kho panidaṃ kusalaṃ bhāvetabbanti kho, upaka, mayā paññattaṃ. Tattha aparimāṇā padā aparimāṇā byañjanā aparimāṇā tathāgatassa dhammadesanā – itipidaṃ kusalaṃ bhāvetabba”’nti.

Atha kho upako maṇḍikāputto bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena rājā māgadho ajātasattu vedehiputto tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā yāvatako ahosi bhagavatā saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbaṃ rañño māgadhasa ajātasattussa vedehiputtassa ārocesi.

Evaṃ vutte rājā māgadho ajātasattu vedehiputto kupito anattamano upakaṃ maṇḍikāputtaṃ etadavoca – “yāva dhamṣī vatāyaṃ loṇakāradārako yāva mukharo yāva pagabbo yatra hi nāma taṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ āsādetabbaṃ maññissati; apehi tvam, upaka, vinassa, mā taṃ addasa”’nti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Sacchikaraṇīyasuttaṃ

189. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, sacchikaraṇīyā dhammā. Katame cattāro? Atthi, bhikkhave, dhammā kāyena sacchikaraṇīyā; atthi, bhikkhave, dhammā satiyā sacchikaraṇīyā; atthi, bhikkhave, dhammā cakkhunā sacchikaraṇīyā; atthi, bhikkhave, dhammā paññāya sacchikaraṇīyā. Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā kāyena sacchikaraṇīyā? Aṭṭha vimokkhā, bhikkhave, kāyena sacchikaraṇīyā.

“Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā satiyā sacchikaraṇīyā? Pubbenivāso, bhikkhave, satiyā sacchikaraṇīyo.

“Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā cakkhunā sacchikaraṇīyā? Sattānaṃ cutūpapāto, bhikkhave, cakkhunā sacchikaraṇīyo.

“Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā paññāya sacchikaraṇīyā? Āsavānaṃ khayō, bhikkhave, paññāya sacchikaraṇīyo. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro sacchikaraṇīyā dhammā”’ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Uposathasuttam

190. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattthiyaṃ viharati pubbārāme migāramātupāsāde. Tena kho pana samayena bhagavā tadahuposathe bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto nisinno hoti. Atha kho bhagavā tuṅhībhūtaṃ tuṅhībhūtaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ anuviloketvā bhikkhū āmantesi –

“Apalāpāyaṃ, bhikkhave, parisā nippalāpāyaṃ, bhikkhave, parisā suddhā sāre patiṭṭhitā. Tathārūpo ayaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgho, tathārūpāyaṃ, bhikkhave, parisā. Yathārūpā parisā dullabhā dassanāyapi lokasmiṃ, tathārūpo ayaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgho, tathārūpāyaṃ, bhikkhave, parisā. Yathārūpā parisā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇīyā anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa, tathārūpo ayaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgho, tathārūpāyaṃ, bhikkhave, parisā. Yathārūpāya parisāya appaṃ dinnāṃ bahu hoti bahu dinnāṃ bahutaraṃ, tathārūpo ayaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgho, tathārūpāyaṃ, bhikkhave, parisā. Yathārūpaṃ parisāṃ alaṃ yojanagaṇanānīpi dassanāya gantuṃ api puṭosenāpi, tathārūpo ayaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgho, (tathārūpāyaṃ, bhikkhave, parisā) [() sī. syā. kaṃ. pī. potthakesu natthi].

“Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe devappattā viharanti; santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe brahmappattā viharanti; santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe āneñjappattā viharanti; santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe ariyappattā viharanti.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu devappatto hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi... pe... paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā...pe... dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ... pe... tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ...pe... catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu devappatto hoti.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu brahmappatto hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena pharivā viharati. Karuṇā... muditā... upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena pharivā viharati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu brahmappatto hoti.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu āneñjappatto hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ‘ananto ākāso’ ti ākāsaññānāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati. Sabbaso ākāsaññānāyatanāṃ samatikkamma ‘anantaṃ viññāṇa’ nti viññāṇaññāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati. Sabbaso viññāṇaññāyatanāṃ samatikkamma ‘natthi kiñci’ ti ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati. Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu āneñjappatto hoti.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ariyappatto hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ‘idaṃ dukkha’ nti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti...pe... ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ariyappatto hoti’ ti. Dasamaṃ.

Brāhmaṇavaggo [yodhājīvavaggo (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] catuttho.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Yodhā paṭibhogasutaṃ, abhayaṃ brāhmaṇasaccena pañcamaṃ;

Ummaggavassakāro, upako sacchikiriya ca uposathoti.

(20) 5. Mahāvaggo

1. Sotānugatasuttam

191. “Sotānugatānaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammānaṃ, vacasā paricitānaṃ, manasānupekkhitānaṃ, diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhānaṃ cattāro ānisaṃsā pāṭikaṅkhā. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti – suttaṃ, geyyaṃ, veyyākaraṇaṃ, gāthaṃ, udānaṃ, itivuttakaṃ, jātaṃ, abbhutadhammaṃ, vedallaṃ. Tassa te dhammā sotānugatā honti, vacasā paricitā, manasānupekkhitā, diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. So muṭṭhassati [muṭṭhassatī (sī.)] kālaṃ kurumāno aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ upapajjati. Tassa tattha sukhino dhammapadā plavanti [pilapanti (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)]. Dandho, bhikkhave, satuppādo; atha so satto khippaṃyeva visesagāmī hoti. Sotānugatānaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammānaṃ, vacasā paricitānaṃ, manasānupekkhitānaṃ, diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhānaṃ ayaṃ paṭhamo ānisaṃso pāṭikaṅkho.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti – suttaṃ, geyyaṃ, veyyākaraṇaṃ, gāthaṃ, udānaṃ, itivuttakaṃ, jātaṃ, abbhutadhammaṃ, vedallaṃ. Tassa te dhammā sotānugatā honti, vacasā paricitā, manasānupekkhitā, diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. So muṭṭhassati kālaṃ kurumāno aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ upapajjati. Tassa tattha na heva kho sukhino dhammapadā plavanti; api ca kho bhikkhu iddhiṃ cetovasippatto devaparisāyaṃ dhammaṃ deseti. Tassa evaṃ hoti – ‘ayaṃ vā so dhammavinayo, yatthāhaṃ pubbe brahmacariyaṃ acari’nti. Dandho, bhikkhave, satuppādo; atha so satto khippameva visesagāmī hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso kusalo bherisaddassa. So addhānamaggappaṭipanno bherisaddaṃ suṇeyya. Tassa na heva kho assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā – ‘bherisaddo nu kho, na nu kho bherisaddo’ti! Atha kho bherisaddotveva niṭṭhaṃ gaccheyya. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti – suttaṃ, geyyaṃ, veyyākaraṇaṃ, gāthaṃ, udānaṃ, itivuttakaṃ, jātaṃ, abbhutadhammaṃ, vedallaṃ. Tassa te dhammā sotānugatā honti, vacasā paricitā, manasānupekkhitā, diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. So muṭṭhassati kālaṃ kurumāno aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ upapajjati. Tassa tattha na heva kho sukhino dhammapadā plavanti; api ca kho bhikkhu iddhiṃ cetovasippatto devaparisāyaṃ dhammaṃ deseti. Tassa evaṃ hoti – ‘ayaṃ vā so dhammavinayo, yatthāhaṃ pubbe brahmacariyaṃ acari’nti. Dandho, bhikkhave, satuppādo; atha so satto khippaṃyeva visesagāmī hoti. Sotānugatānaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammānaṃ, vacasā paricitānaṃ, manasānupekkhitānaṃ, diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhānaṃ ayaṃ dutiyo ānisaṃso pāṭikaṅkho.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti – suttaṃ, geyyaṃ, veyyākaraṇaṃ, gāthaṃ, udānaṃ, itivuttakaṃ, jātaṃ, abbhutadhammaṃ, vedallaṃ. Tassa te dhammā sotānugatā honti, vacasā paricitā, manasānupekkhitā, diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. So muṭṭhassati kālaṃ kurumāno aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ upapajjati. Tassa tattha na heva kho sukhino dhammapadā plavanti, napi bhikkhu iddhiṃ cetovasippatto devaparisāyaṃ dhammaṃ deseti; api ca kho devaputto devaparisāyaṃ dhammaṃ deseti. Tassa evaṃ hoti – ‘ayaṃ vā so dhammavinayo, yatthāhaṃ pubbe brahmacariyaṃ acari’nti. Dandho, bhikkhave, puriso kusalo saṅkhasaddassa. So addhānamaggappaṭipanno saṅkhasaddaṃ suṇeyya. Tassa na heva kho assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā – ‘saṅkhasaddo nu kho, na nu kho saṅkhasaddo’ti! Atha kho saṅkhasaddotveva niṭṭhaṃ gaccheyya. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti – suttaṃ, geyyaṃ, veyyākaraṇaṃ, gāthaṃ, udānaṃ, itivuttakaṃ, jātaṃ, abbhutadhammaṃ, vedallaṃ. Tassa te dhammā sotānugatā honti, vacasā paricitā, manasānupekkhitā, diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. So muṭṭhassati kālaṃ kurumāno aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ upapajjati. Tassa tattha na heva kho sukhino dhammapadā plavanti, napi bhikkhu iddhiṃ cetovasippatto devaparisāyaṃ dhammaṃ deseti; api ca kho devaputto devaparisāyaṃ dhammaṃ deseti. Tassa evaṃ hoti – ‘ayaṃ vā so dhammavinayo, yatthāhaṃ pubbe brahmacariyaṃ acari’nti. Dandho, bhikkhave, satuppādo; atha so satto khippaṃyeva visesagāmī hoti. Sotānugatānaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammānaṃ, vacasā paricitānaṃ, manasānupekkhitānaṃ, diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhānaṃ ayaṃ tatiyo ānisaṃso pāṭikaṅkho.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti – suttaṃ, geyyaṃ, veyyākaraṇaṃ, gāthaṃ, udānaṃ, itivuttakaṃ, jātaṃ, abbhutadhammaṃ, vedallaṃ. Tassa te dhammā sotānugatā honti, vacasā paricitā, manasānupekkhitā, diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. So muṭṭhassati kālaṃ kurumāno aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ upapajjati. Tassa tattha na heva kho sukhino dhammapadā plavanti, napi bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto devaparisāyaṃ dhammaṃ deseti, napi devaputto devaparisāyaṃ dhammaṃ deseti; api ca kho opapātiko opapātikaṃ sāreti – ‘sarasi tvaṃ, mārīsa, sarasi tvaṃ, mārīsa, yattha mayaṃ pubbe brahmacariyaṃ acarimhā’ti. So evamāha – ‘sarāmi, mārīsa, sarāmi, mārīsā’ti. Dandho, bhikkhave, satuppādo; atha so satto khippaṃyeva visesagāmī hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, dve saḥāyakā saḥapaṃsukīlikā [sahapaṃsukīlikā (syā. kaṃ.)]. Te kadāci karahaci aññamaññaṃ samāgaccheyyūṃ. Añño pana [samāgaccheyyūṃ, tarenaṃ (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] saḥāyako saḥāyakaṃ evaṃ vadeyya – ‘idampi, samma, sarasi, idampi, samma, sarasī’ti. So evaṃ vadeyya – ‘sarāmi, samma, sarāmi, sammā’ti. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti – suttaṃ, geyyaṃ, veyyākaraṇaṃ, gāthaṃ, udānaṃ, itivuttakaṃ, jātaṃ, abbhutadhammaṃ, vedallaṃ. Tassa te dhammā sotānugatā honti, vacasā paricitā, manasānupekkhitā, diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. So muṭṭhassati kālaṃ kurumāno aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ upapajjati. Tassa tattha na heva kho sukhino dhammapadā plavanti, napi bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto devaparisāyaṃ dhammaṃ deseti, napi devaputto devaparisāyaṃ dhammaṃ deseti; api ca kho opapātiko opapātikaṃ sāreti – ‘sarasi tvaṃ, mārīsa, sarasi tvaṃ, mārīsa, yattha mayaṃ pubbe brahmacariyaṃ acarimhā’ti. So evamāha – ‘sarāmi, mārīsa, sarāmi, mārīsā’ti. Dandho, bhikkhave, satuppādo; atha kho so satto khippaṃyeva visesagāmī hoti. Sotānugatānaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammānaṃ, vacasā paricitānaṃ, manasānupekkhitānaṃ, diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhānaṃ ayaṃ catuttho ānisaṃso paṭikaṅkho. Sotānugatānaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammānaṃ, vacasā paricitānaṃ, manasānupekkhitānaṃ diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhānaṃ ime cattāro ānisaṃsā paṭikaṅkhā’ti. Paṭhamam.

2. Ṭhānasuttaṃ

192. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, ṭhānāni catūhi ṭhānehi veditabbāni. Katamāni cattāri? Saṃvāseṇa, bhikkhave, sīlaṃ veditabbaṃ, taṅca kho dīghena addhunā, na ittaraṃ; manasikarotā, no amanasikarotā; paññavatā, no duppaññena. Saṃvohāreṇa, bhikkhave, soceyyaṃ veditabbaṃ, taṅca kho dīghena addhunā, na ittaraṃ; manasikarotā, no amanasikarotā; paññavatā, no duppaññena. Āpadāsu, bhikkhave, thāmo veditabbo, so ca kho dīghena addhunā, na ittaraṃ; manasikarotā, no amanasikarotā; paññavatā, no duppaññena. Sākacchāya, bhikkhave, paññā veditabbā, sā ca kho dīghena addhunā, na ittaraṃ; manasikarotā, no amanasikarotā; paññavatā, no duppaññenāti.

[saṃ. ni. 1.122] “‘Saṃvāseṇa, bhikkhave, sīlaṃ veditabbaṃ, taṅca kho dīghena addhunā, na ittaraṃ; manasikarotā, no amanasikarotā; paññavatā, no duppaññenā’ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ saṃvasamāno evaṃ jānāti – ‘dīgharattaṃ kho ayamāyasmā khaṇḍakārī chiddakārī sabalakārī kammāsakārī, na santatakārī na santatavutti [satatavutti (syā. kaṃ.)]; sīlesu dussīlo ayamāyasmā, nāyamāyasmā sīlavā’”ti.

“‘Idha pana, bhikkhave, puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ saṃvasamāno evaṃ jānāti – ‘dīgharattaṃ kho ayamāyasmā akhaṇḍakārī acchiddakārī asabalakārī akammāsakārī santatakārī santatavutti; sīlesu sīlavā ayamāyasmā, nāyamāyasmā dussīlo’ti. ‘Saṃvāseṇa, bhikkhave, sīlaṃ veditabbaṃ, taṅca kho dīghena addhunā, na ittaraṃ; manasikarotā, no amanasikarotā; paññavatā, no duppaññenā’ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“‘Saṃvohāreṇa, bhikkhave, soceyyaṃ veditabbaṃ, taṅca kho dīghena addhunā, na ittaraṃ; manasikarotā, no amanasikarotā; paññavatā, no duppaññenā’ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ saṃvohāramāno evaṃ jānāti – ‘aññathā kho ayamāyasmā ekena eko voharati, aññathā dvīhi, aññathā tīhi, aññathā sambahulehi; vokkamati ayamāyasmā purimavohārā pacchimavohāraṃ; aparisuddhavohāro ayamāyasmā, nāyamāyasmā parisuddhavohāro’”ti.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ saṃvoharamāno evaṃ jānāti – ‘yatheva kho ayamāyasmā ekena eko voharati, tathā dvīhi, tathā tīhi, tathā sambahulehi. Nāyamāyasmā vokkamati purimavohārā pacchimavohāraṃ; parisuddhavohāro ayamāyasmā, nāyamāyasmā aparisuddhavohāro’ ti. ‘Saṃvohārena, bhikkhave, soceyyaṃ veditabbaṃ, tañca kho dīghena addhunā, na itturaṃ; manasikarotā, no amanasikarotā; paññavatā, no duppaññenā’ ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“‘Āpadāsu, bhikkhave, thāmo veditabbo, so ca kho dīghena addhunā, na itturaṃ; manasikarotā, no amanasikarotā; paññavatā, no duppaññenā’ ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco ñātibyasanena vā phuṭṭho samāno, bhogabyasanena vā phuṭṭho samāno, rogabyasanena vā phuṭṭho samāno na iti paṭisañcikkhati – ‘tathābhūto kho ayaṃ lokasannivāso tathābhūto ayaṃ attabhāvapaṭilābho yathābhūte lokasannivāse yathābhūte attabhāvapaṭilābhe aṭṭha lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti loko ca aṭṭha lokadhamme anuparivattati – lābho ca, alābho ca, yaso ca, ayaso ca, nindā ca, pasaṃsā ca, sukhañca, dukkhañcā’ ti. So ñātibyasanena vā phuṭṭho samāno bhogabyasanena vā phuṭṭho samāno rogabyasanena vā phuṭṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati, urattāliṃ kandati, sammohaṃ āpajjati.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco ñātibyasanena vā phuṭṭho samāno bhogabyasanena vā phuṭṭho samāno rogabyasanena vā phuṭṭho samāno iti paṭisañcikkhati – ‘tathābhūto kho ayaṃ lokasannivāso tathābhūto ayaṃ attabhāvapaṭilābho yathābhūte lokasannivāse yathābhūte attabhāvapaṭilābhe aṭṭha lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti loko ca aṭṭha lokadhamme anuparivattati – lābho ca, alābho ca, yaso ca, ayaso ca, nindā ca, pasaṃsā ca, sukhañca, dukkhañcā’ ti. So ñātibyasanena vā phuṭṭho samāno bhogabyasanena vā phuṭṭho samāno rogabyasanena vā phuṭṭho samāno na socati na kilamati na paridevati, na urattāliṃ kandati, na sammohaṃ āpajjati. ‘Āpadāsu, bhikkhave, thāmo veditabbo, so ca kho dīghena addhunā, na itturaṃ; manasikarotā, no amanasikarotā; paññavatā, no duppaññenā’ ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“‘Sākacchāya, bhikkhave, paññā veditabbā, sā ca kho dīghena addhunā, na itturaṃ; manasikarotā, no amanasikarotā; paññavatā, no duppaññenā’ ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ sākacchāyamāno evaṃ jānāti – ‘yathā kho imassa āyasmato ummaggo yathā ca abhinīhāro yathā ca pañhāsamudāhāro, duppañño ayamāyasmā, nāyamāyasmā paññavā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi ayamāyasmā na ceva gambhīraṃ atthapadaṃ udāharati santaṃ paṇītaṃ atakkāvacaraṃ nipuṇaṃ paṇḍitavedanīyaṃ. Yañca ayamāyasmā dhammaṃ bhāsati tassa ca nappaṭibalo saṃkhittena vā vitthārena vā atthaṃ ācikkhituṃ desetū paññāpetuṃ paṭṭhapetuṃ vivarituṃ vibhajituṃ uttānīkātuṃ. Duppañño ayamāyasmā, nāyamāyasmā paññavā’ ti.

“‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, cakkhumā puriso udakarahadassa tīre ṭhito passeyya parittaṃ macchaṃ ummujjamaṇaṃ. Tassa evamassa – ‘yathā kho imassa macchassa ummaggo yathā ca ūmighāto yathā ca vegāyitattaṃ, paritto ayaṃ maccho, nāyaṃ maccho mahanto’ ti. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ sākacchāyamāno evaṃ jānāti – ‘yathā kho imassa āyasmato ummaggo yathā ca abhinīhāro yathā ca pañhāsamudāhāro, duppañño ayamāyasmā, nāyamāyasmā paññavā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi ayamāyasmā na ceva gambhīraṃ atthapadaṃ udāharati santaṃ paṇītaṃ atakkāvacaraṃ nipuṇaṃ paṇḍitavedanīyaṃ. Yañca ayamāyasmā dhammaṃ bhāsati, tassa ca na paṭibalo saṃkhittena vā vitthārena vā atthaṃ ācikkhituṃ desetū paññāpetuṃ paṭṭhapetuṃ vivarituṃ vibhajituṃ uttānīkātuṃ. Duppañño ayamāyasmā, nāyamāyasmā paññavā’ ti.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ sākacchāyamāno evaṃ jānāti – ‘yathā kho imassa āyasmato ummaggo yathā ca abhinīhāro yathā ca pañhāsamudāhāro, paññavā ayamāyasmā, nāyamāyasmā duppañño. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi ayamāyasmā gambhīrañceva atthapadaṃ udāharati santaṃ paṇītaṃ atakkāvacaraṃ nipuṇaṃ paṇḍitavedanīyaṃ. Yañca ayamāyasmā dhammaṃ bhāsati, tassa ca paṭibalo saṃkhittena vā vitthārena vā atthaṃ ācikkhituṃ desetū paññāpetuṃ paṭṭhapetuṃ vivarituṃ vibhajituṃ uttānīkātuṃ. Paññavā ayamāyasmā, nāyamāyasmā duppañño’ ti.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, cakkhumā puriso udakarahadassa tīre t̥hito passeyya mahantaṃ macchaṃ ummujjamānaṃ. Tassa evamassa – ‘yathā kho imassa macchassa ummaggo yathā ca ūmighāto yathā ca vegāyittantaṃ, mahanto ayaṃ maccho, nāyaṃ maccho paritto’ ti. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ sākacchāyamāno evaṃ jānāti – ‘yathā kho imassa āyasmato ummaggo yathā ca abhinīhāro yathā ca pañhāsamudāhāro, paññāvā ayamāyasmā, nāyamāyasmā duppañño. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi ayamāyasmā gambhīrañceva atthapadaṃ udāharati santaṃ pañitaṃ atakkāvacaraṃ nipunaṃ paṇḍitavedanīyaṃ. Yañca ayamāyasmā dhammaṃ bhāsati, tassa ca paṭibalo saṃkhittena vā vitthārena vā atthaṃ ācikkhituṃ desetuṃ paññāpetuṃ paṭṭhapetuṃ vivarituṃ vibhajituṃ uttānīkātuṃ. Paññāvā ayamāyasmā, nāyamāyasmā duppañño’ ti.

“Sākacchāya, bhikkhave, paññā veditabbā, sā ca kho dīghena addhunā, na ittaraṃ; manasikarotā, no amanasikarotā; paññavatā, no duppaññenā’ ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametam paṭicca vuttaṃ. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri t̥hānāni imehi catūhi t̥hānehi veditabbāni’ ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Bhaddiyasuttaṃ

193. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā vesāliyaṃ viharati mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho bhaddiyo licchavi yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho bhaddiyo licchavi bhagavantaṃ etadavoca –

“Sutaṃ metaṃ, bhante – ‘māyāvī samaṇo gotamo āvaṭṭaniṃ māyaṃ [āvaṭṭanimāyaṃ (sī.), āvaṭṭanimāyaṃ (syā. kaṃ. ka.) ma. ni. 2.60 passitabbaṃ] jānāti yāya aññatitthiyānaṃ sāvake āvaṭṭeti’ ti. Ye te, bhante, evamāhaṃsu – ‘māyāvī samaṇo gotamo āvaṭṭaniṃ māyaṃ jānāti yāya aññatitthiyānaṃ sāvake āvaṭṭeti’ ti, kacci te, bhante, bhagavato vuttavādino, na ca bhagavantaṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhanti, dhammassa ca anudhammaṃ byākaronti, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayhaṃ t̥hānaṃ āgacchati, anabbhakkhātukāmā hi mayaṃ, bhante, bhagavanta’ nti?

“Ethā tumhe, bhaddiya, mā anussavena, mā paramparāya, mā itikirāya, mā piṭakasampadānena, mā takkahetu, mā nayahetu, mā ākārāparivittakkena, mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā, mā bhābarūpatāya, mā ‘samaṇo no garū’ ti. Yadā tumhe, bhaddiya, attanāva jāneyyātha – ‘ime dhammā akusalā, ime dhammā sāvajjā, ime dhammā viññugarahitā, ime dhammā samattā samādinā ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti’ ti, atha tumhe, bhaddiya, pajaheyyātha.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññātha, bhaddiya, lobho purisassa ajjhantaṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vā’ ti? “Ahitāya, bhante”. “Luddho paṇāyaṃ, bhaddiya, purisapuggalo lobhena abhibhūto pariādinnacitto paṇampi hanati, adinnampi ādiyati, paradāraṃpi gacchati, musāpi bhaṇati, parampi tathattāya [tadatthāya (ka.) a. ni. 3.66] samādapeti yaṃsa hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya’ ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññātha, bhaddiya, doso purisassa...pe... moho purisassa...pe... sārāmbho purisassa ajjhantaṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vā’ ti? “Ahitāya, bhante”. “Sāraddho paṇāyaṃ, bhaddiya, purisapuggalo sārāmbhena abhibhūto pariādinnacitto paṇampi hanati, adinnampi ādiyati, paradāraṃpi gacchati, musāpi bhaṇati, parampi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃsa hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya’ ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññātha, bhaddiya, ime dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vā’ ti? “Akusalā, bhante”. “Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vā’ ti? “Sāvajjā, bhante”. “Viññugarahitā vā viññuppasattā vā’ ti? “Viññugarahitā, bhante”. “Samattā samādinā ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti, no vā? Kathaṃ vā ettha hoti’ ti? “Samattā, bhante, samādinā ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti. Evaṃ no ettha hoti’ ti.

“Iti kho, bhaddiya, yaṃ taṃ te avocumhā – ethā tumhe, bhaddiya, mā anussavena, mā

paramparāya, mā itikirāya, mā piṭakasampadānena, mā takkahetu, mā nayahetu, mā ākāraparivitakkena, mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā, mā bhabbarūpatāya, mā ‘samaṇo no garū’ti. Yadā tumhe, bhaddiya, attanāva jāneyyātha – ‘ime dhammā akusalā, ime dhammā sāvajjā, ime dhammā viññugarahitā, ime dhammā samattā samādinā ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattantīti, atha tumhe, bhaddiya, pajaheyyāthā’ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Etha tumhe, bhaddiya, mā anussavena, mā paramparāya, mā itikirāya, mā piṭakasampadānena, mā takkahetu, mā nayahetu, mā ākāraparivitakkena, mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā, mā bhabbarūpatāya, mā ‘samaṇo no garū’ti. Yadā tumhe, bhaddiya, attanāva jāneyyātha – ‘ime dhammā kusalā, ime dhammā anavajjā, ime dhammā viññuppasatthā, ime dhammā samattā samādinā hitāya sukhāya saṃvattantīti, atha tumhe, bhaddiya, upasampajja vihareyyāthā’ti.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhaddiya, alobho purisassa ajjhataṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vā’ti? ‘Hitāya, bhante’”. “Aluddho panāyaṃ, bhaddiya, purisapuggalo lobhena anabhibhūto apaniyādinnacitto neva pāṇaṃ hanati, na adinnaṃ ādiyati, na paradāraṃ gacchati, na musā bhaṇati, parampi tathattāya na samādeti yaṃ’sa hoti dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā’ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhaddiya, adoso purisassa...pe... amoho purisassa...pe... asārambho purisassa ajjhataṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vā’ti? ‘Hitāya, bhante’”. “Asāradhho panāyaṃ, bhaddiya, purisapuggalo sārambhena anabhibhūto apaniyādinnacitto neva pāṇaṃ hanati, na adinnaṃ ādiyati, na paradāraṃ gacchati, na musā bhaṇati, parampi tathattāya na samādeti yaṃ’sa hoti dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā’ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhaddiya, ime dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vā’ti? ‘Kusalā, bhante’”. “Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vā’ti? ‘Anavajjā, bhante’”. “Viññugarahitā vā viññuppasatthā vā’ti? ‘Viññuppasatthā, bhante’”. “Samattā samādinā hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti no vā? Kathaṃ vā ettha hotī’ti? ‘Samattā, bhante, samādinā hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti. Evaṃ no ettha hotī’ti.

“Iti kho, bhaddiya, yaṃ taṃ te avocumhā – etha tumhe, bhaddiya, mā anussavena, mā paramparāya, mā itikirāya, mā piṭakasampadānena, mā takkahetu, mā nayahetu, mā ākāraparivitakkena, mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā, mā bhabbarūpatāya, mā ‘samaṇo no garū’ti. Yadā tumhe, bhaddiya, attanāva jāneyyātha – ‘ime dhammā kusalā, ime dhammā anavajjā, ime dhammā viññuppasatthā, ime dhammā samattā samādinā hitāya sukhāya saṃvattantīti, atha tumhe, bhaddiya, upasampajja vihareyyāthā’ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Ye kho te, bhaddiya, loke santo sappurisā te sāvakaṃ evaṃ samādeti – ‘ehi tvam, ambho purisa, lobhaṃ vineyya [vineyya vineyya (sī. syā. kaṃ.)] viharāhi. Lobhaṃ vineyya viharanto na lobhajaṃ kammaṃ karissasi kāyena vācāya manasā. Dosaṃ vineyya viharāhi. Dosaṃ vineyya viharanto na dosajaṃ kammaṃ karissasi kāyena vācāya manasā. Mohaṃ vineyya viharāhi. Mohaṃ vineyya viharanto na mohajaṃ kammaṃ karissasi kāyena vācāya manasā. Sārambhaṃ vineyya viharāhi. Sārambhaṃ vineyya viharanto na sārambhajaṃ kammaṃ karissasi kāyena vācāya manasā’”ti.

Evaṃ vutte bhaddiyo licchavi bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – “abhikkantaṃ, bhante...pe... upāsakaṃ maṃ, bhante, bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gata’nti.

“Api nu tāhaṃ, bhaddiya, evaṃ avacaṃ – ‘ehi me tvam, bhaddiya, sāvako hohi; ahaṃ satthā bhavissāmī’”ti? “No hetam, bhante’”. “Evaṃvādiṃ kho maṃ, bhaddiya, evamakkhāyim eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā asatā tucchā musā abhūtena abbhācikkhanti – ‘māyāvī samaṇo gotamo āvaṭṭaniṃ māyaṃ jānāti yāya aññatitthiyānaṃ sāvake āvaṭṭeti’”ti. “Bhaddikā, bhante, āvaṭṭanī māyā. Kalyāṇī, bhante, āvaṭṭanī māyā. Piyā me, bhante, ñātisālohitā imāya āvaṭṭaniyā āvaṭṭeyyūṃ, piyānampi me assa ñātisālohitānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe cepi, bhante, khattiyā imāya āvaṭṭaniyā āvaṭṭeyyūṃ,

sabbesampissa khattiyānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe cepi, bhante, brāhmaṇā... vessā ... suddā imāya āvaṭṭaniyā āvaṭṭeyyūṃ, sabbesampissa suddānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā”ti.

“Evametaṃ, bhaddiya, evametaṃ, bhaddiya! Sabbe cepi, bhaddiya, khattiyā imāya āvaṭṭaniyā āvaṭṭeyyūṃ akusaladhammappahānāya kusadalammūpasampadāya, sabbesampissa khattiyānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe cepi, bhaddiya, brāhmaṇā... vessā... suddā āvaṭṭeyyūṃ akusaladhammappahānāya kusadalammūpasampadāya, sabbesampissa suddānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sadevako cepi, bhaddiya, loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrāhmaṇī pajā sadevamanussā imāya āvaṭṭaniyā āvaṭṭeyyūṃ [āvaṭṭeyya (?)] akusaladhammappahānāya kusadalammūpasampadāya, sadevakassapissa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Ime cepi, bhaddiya, mahāsālā imāya āvaṭṭaniyā āvaṭṭeyyūṃ akusaladhammappahānāya kusadalammūpasampadāya, imesampissa mahāsālānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya () [(sace ceteyyūṃ) (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.), (āvaṭṭeyyūṃ) (ka.) a. ni. 8.44]. Ko pana vādo manussabhūtassā”ti! Tatiyaṃ.

4. Sāmuḡiyasuttaṃ

194. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā ānando kolyesu viharati sāmuḡaṃ nāma [sāpūgaṃ nāma (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] kolyānaṃ nigamo. Atha kho sambahulā sāmuḡiyā kolyaputtā yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamtīvā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te sāmuḡiye kolyaputte āyasmā ānando etadavoca –

“Cattārimāni, byagghapajjā, pārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgāni tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammadakkhātāni sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ [sokapariddavānaṃ (sī.)] samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya nīyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya. Katamāni cattāri? Sīlapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ, cittapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ, diṭṭhipārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ, vimuttipārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ.

“Katamañca, byagghapajjā, sīlapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ? Idha, byagghapajjā, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti...pe... samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Ayaṃ vuccati, byagghapajjā, sīlapārisuddhi. Iti evarūpiṃ sīlapārisuddhiṃ aparipūraṃ vā paripūressāmi paripūraṃ vā tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmīti, yo tattha chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññañca, idaṃ vuccati, byagghapajjā, sīlapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ.

“Katamañca, byagghapajjā, cittapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ? Idha, byagghapajjā, bhikkhu vivicca kāmehi...pe... catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati, byagghapajjā, cittapārisuddhi. Iti evarūpiṃ cittapārisuddhiṃ aparipūraṃ vā paripūressāmi paripūraṃ vā tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmīti, yo tattha chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññañca, idaṃ vuccati, byagghapajjā, cittapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ.

“Katamañca, byagghapajjā, diṭṭhipārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ? Idha, byagghapajjā, bhikkhu ‘idaṃ dukkha’nti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti...pe... ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Ayaṃ vuccati, byagghapajjā, diṭṭhipārisuddhi. Iti evarūpiṃ diṭṭhipārisuddhiṃ aparipūraṃ vā...pe... tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmīti, yo tattha chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññañca, idaṃ vuccati, byagghapajjā, diṭṭhipārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ.

“Katamañca, byagghapajjā, vimuttipārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ? Sa kho so, byagghapajjā, ariyasāvako iminā ca sīlapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgena samannāgato iminā ca cittapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgena samannāgato iminā ca diṭṭhipārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgena samannāgato rajanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ virājeti, vimocanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ vimoceti. So rajanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ virājetvā, vimocanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ vimocetvā sammāvimmittim phusati. Ayaṃ

vuccati, byagghapajjā, vimuttipārisuddhi. Iti evarūpiṃ vimuttipārisuddhiṃ aparipūraṃ vā paripūressāmi paripūraṃ vā tatha tatha paññāya anuggahessāmīti, yo tatha chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḥhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ, idaṃ vuccati, byagghapajjā, vimuttipārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ.

“Imāni kho, byagghapajjā, cattāri pārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgāni tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammadakkhātāni sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyā”ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Vappasuttaṃ

195. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sakkesu viharati kapilavatthusmiṃ nigrodhārāme. Atha kho vappo sakko nigaṇṭhasāvako yenāyasmā mahāmoggallāno tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ mahāmoggallānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho vappaṃ sakkaṃ nigaṇṭhasāvakaṃ āyasmā mahāmoggallāno etadavoca –

“Idhassa, vappa, kāyena saṃvuto vācāya saṃvuto manasā saṃvuto avijjāvīrāgā vijjuppādā. Passasi no tvamaṃ, vappa, taṃ ṭhānaṃ yatonidānaṃ purisaṃ dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyuṃ [\[anvāssaveyyuṃ \(ka.\)\]](#) abhisamparāya’nti? “Passāmahaṃ, bhante, taṃ ṭhānaṃ. Idhassa, bhante, pubbe pāpakammaṃ kataṃ avipakkavipākaṃ. Tatonidānaṃ purisaṃ dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyuṃ abhisamparāya’nti. Ayañceva kho pana āyasmato mahāmoggallānassa vappena sakkena nigaṇṭhasāvakena saddhiṃ antarākathā vippakatā hoti.

Atha kho bhagavā sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena upaṭṭhānasālā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ mahāmoggallānaṃ etadavoca –

“Kāya nuttha, moggallāna, etarahi kathāya sannisinnā; kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā’nti? “Idhāhaṃ, bhante, vappaṃ sakkaṃ nigaṇṭhasāvakaṃ etadavocaṃ – ‘idhassa, vappa, kāyena saṃvuto vācāya saṃvuto manasā saṃvuto avijjāvīrāgā vijjuppādā. Passasi no tvamaṃ, vappa, taṃ ṭhānaṃ yatonidānaṃ purisaṃ dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyuṃ abhisamparāya’nti? Evaṃ vutte, bhante, vappo sakko nigaṇṭhasāvako maṃ etadavoca – ‘passāmahaṃ, bhante, taṃ ṭhānaṃ. Idhassa, bhante, pubbe pāpakammaṃ kataṃ avipakkavipākaṃ. Tatonidānaṃ purisaṃ dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyuṃ abhisamparāya’nti. Ayaṃ kho no, bhante, vappena sakkena nigaṇṭhasāvakena saddhiṃ antarākathā vippakatā; atha bhagavā anuppatto’nti.

Atha kho bhagavā vappaṃ sakkaṃ nigaṇṭhasāvakaṃ etadavoca – “sace me tvamaṃ, vappa, anuññeyyañceva anujāneyyāsi, paṭikkositabbaṃca paṭikkoseyyāsi, yassa ca me bhāsītassa atthaṃ na jāneyyāsi mamevettha uttari paṭipuccheyyāsi – ‘idaṃ, bhante, kathaṃ, imassa ko attho’ti, siyā no ettha kathāsallāpo’nti. “Anuññeyyañcevāhaṃ, bhante, bhagavato anujānissāmi, paṭikkositabbaṃca paṭikkosissāmi, yassa cāhaṃ bhagavato bhāsītassa atthaṃ na jānissāmi bhagavantamevettha uttari paṭipucchissāmi – ‘idaṃ bhante, kathaṃ, imassa ko attho’nti? Hotu no ettha kathāsallāpo’nti.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, vappa, ye kāyasamārambhapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, kāyasamārambhā paṭiviratassa evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. So navañca kammaṃ na karoti, purāṇaṃca kammaṃ phussa phussa byantikaroti, sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opaneyyikā paccattaṃ vedītabbā viññūhi [\[viññūhīti \(sī. pī. ka.\) sam. ni. 4.364 passitabbam\]](#). Passasi no tvamaṃ, vappa, taṃ ṭhānaṃ yatonidānaṃ purisaṃ dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyuṃ abhisamparāya’nti? “No hetamaṃ, bhante”.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, vappa, ye vacīsamārambhapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, vacīsamārambhā paṭiviratassa evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. So navañca kammaṃ na karoti,

purāṇaṅca kammaṃ phussa phussa byantīkaroti. Sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opaneyyikā paccattaṃ veditabbā viññūhi. Passasi no tvaṃ, vappa, taṃ ṭhānaṃ yatonidānaṃ purisaṃ dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyuṃ abhisamparāya’nti? “No hetam, bhante”.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, vappa, ye manosamārambhapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, manosamārambhā paṭiviratassa evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. So navaṅca kammaṃ na karoti, purāṇaṅca kammaṃ phussa phussa byantīkaroti. Sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opaneyyikā paccattaṃ veditabbā viññūhi. Passasi no tvaṃ, vappa, taṃ ṭhānaṃ yatonidānaṃ purisaṃ dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyuṃ abhisamparāya’nti? “No hetam, bhante”.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, vappa, ye avijjāpaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, avijjāviraḡā vijjuppādā evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. So navaṅca kammaṃ na karoti, purāṇaṅca kammaṃ phussa phussa byantīkaroti. Sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opaneyyikā paccattaṃ veditabbā viññūhi. Passasi no tvaṃ, vappa, taṃ ṭhānaṃ yatonidānaṃ purisaṃ dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyuṃ abhisamparāya’nti? “No hetam, bhante”.

“Evaṃ sammā vimuttacittassa kho, vappa, bhikkhuno cha satatavihārā adhigatā honti. So cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā neva sumano hoti na dummano; upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā...pe... ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā...pe... jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā...pe... kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā...pe... manasā dhammaṃ viññā neva sumano hoti na dummano; upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. So kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno ‘kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmi’ ti pajānāti; jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno ‘jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmi’ ti pajānāti; ‘kāyassa bhedaṃ uddhaṃ jīvitapariyādānaṃ idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sīti bhavissantī’ ti pajānāti”.

“Seyyathāpi, vappa, thūṇaṃ paṭicca chāyā paññāyati. Atha puriso āgaccheyya kuddālapīṭakaṃ ādāya. So taṃ thūṇaṃ mūle chindeyya; mūle chinditvā palikhaṇeyya; palikhaṇitvā mūlāni uddhareyya, antamaso usīranāḷimattānīpi [usīranāḷamattānīpi (sī.)]. So taṃ thūṇaṃ khaṇḍākhaṇḍikaṃ chindeyya. Khaṇḍākhaṇḍikaṃ chetvā phāleyya. Phāletvā sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ kareyya. Sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ katvā vātātape visoseyya. Vātātape visosetvā agginā ḍaheyya. Agginā ḍahetvā masiṃ kareyya. Masiṃ karitvā mahāvāte vā ophuṇeyya nadiyā vā sīghasotāya pavāheyya. Evaṃ hissa, vappa, yā thūṇaṃ paṭicca chāyā sā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatīṃ anuppādadhammā.

“Evamevaṃ kho, vappa, evaṃ sammā vimuttacittassa bhikkhuno cha satatavihārā adhigatā honti. So cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā neva sumano hoti na dummano; upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā...pe... ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā...pe... jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā...pe... kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā...pe... manasā dhammaṃ viññāya neva sumano hoti na dummano; upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. So kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno ‘kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmi’ ti pajānāti; jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno ‘jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmi’ ti pajānāti; ‘kāyassa bhedaṃ uddhaṃ jīvitapariyādānaṃ idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sīti bhavissantī’ ti pajānāti”.

Evaṃ vutte vappo sakko nigaṇṭhasāvako bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – “seyyathāpi, bhante, puriso udayatthiko assapaṇiyaṃ poseyya. So udayaṅceva nādhigaccheyya, uttariṅca kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assa. Evamevaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, udayatthiko bāle nigaṇṭhe payirupāsīṃ. Svāhaṃ udayaṅceva nādhigacchīṃ, uttariṅca kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī ahoṣīṃ. Esāhaṃ, bhante, ajjatagge yo me bālesu nigaṇṭhesu pasādo taṃ mahāvāte vā ophuṇāmi nadiyā vā sīghasotāya pavāhemi. Abhikkantaṃ, bhante... pe... upāsakaṃ maṃ, bhante, bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gata’nti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Sāḷhasuttaṃ

196. Ekam samayaṃ bhagavā vesāliyaṃ viharati mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho sālho ca licchavi abhayo ca licchavi yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīmsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho sālho licchavi bhagavantam etadavoca –

“Santi, bhante, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā dvayena oghassa nittharaṇaṃ paññapenti – sīlavisuddhihetu ca tapojigucchāhetu ca. Idha, bhante, bhagavā kimāhā”ti?

“Sīlavisuddhiṃ kho ahaṃ, sālha, aññataraṃ sāmāññaṅganti vadāmi. Ye te, sālha, samaṇabrāhmaṇā tapojigucchāvādā tapojigucchāsārā tapojigucchāallīnā viharanti, abhabbā te oghassa nittharaṇāya. Yepi te, sālha, samaṇabrāhmaṇā aparissuddhakāyasamācārā aparissuddhavadācīsamācārā aparissuddhamanosamācārā aparissuddhājīvā, abhabbā te ñāṇadassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya.

“Seyyathāpi, sālha, puriso nadiṃ taritukāmo tiṇhaṃ kuṭhāriṃ [kudhāriṃ (ka.)] ādāya vanaṃ paviseyya. So tatha passeyya mahatiṃ sālalaṭṭhiṃ ujum navaṃ akukkuccakajātaṃ. Tameṇaṃ mūle chindeyya; mūle chetvā agge chindeyya; agge chetvā sākḥāpalāsaṃ suvisodhitam visodheyya; sākḥāpalāsaṃ suvisodhitam visodhetvā kuṭhārīhi taccheyya; kuṭhārīhi tacchetvā vāsīhi taccheyya; vāsīhi tacchetvā lekhaṇiyā likheyya; lekhaṇiyā likhitvā pāsāṇaguḷena dhoveyya [dhopeyya (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.); pāsāṇaguḷena dhovetvā nadiṃ patāreyya.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, sālha, bhabbo nu kho so puriso nadiṃ taritu”nti? “No hetam, bhante”. “Taṃ kissa hetu””? “Asu hi, bhante, sālalaṭṭhi bahiddhā suparikammakatā anto avisuddhā. Tassetam pāṭikaṅkhaṃ – sālalaṭṭhi saṃsīdissati, puriso anayabyasanaṃ āpajjissati”ti.

“Evamevaṃ kho, sālha, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā tapojigucchāvādā tapojigucchāsārā tapojigucchāallīnā viharanti, abhabbā te oghassa nittharaṇāya. Yepi te, sālha, samaṇabrāhmaṇā aparissuddhakāyasamācārā aparissuddhavadācīsamācārā aparissuddhamanosamācārā aparissuddhājīvā, abhabbā te ñāṇadassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya.

“Ye ca kho te, sālha, samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapojigucchāvādā na tapojigucchāsārā na tapojigucchāallīnā viharanti, bhabbā te oghassa nittharaṇāya. Yepi te, sālha, samaṇabrāhmaṇā parisuddhakāyasamācārā parisuddhavadācīsamācārā parisuddhamanosamācārā parisuddhājīvā, bhabbā te ñāṇadassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya.

“Seyyathāpi, sālha, puriso nadiṃ taritukāmo tiṇhaṃ kuṭhāriṃ ādāya vanaṃ paviseyya. So tatha passeyya mahatiṃ sālalaṭṭhiṃ ujum navaṃ akukkuccakajātaṃ. Tameṇaṃ mūle chindeyya; mūle chinditvā agge chindeyya; agge chinditvā sākḥāpalāsaṃ suvisodhitam visodheyya; sākḥāpalāsaṃ suvisodhitam visodhetvā kuṭhārīhi taccheyya; kuṭhārīhi tacchetvā vāsīhi taccheyya; vāsīhi tacchetvā nikhādanaṃ ādāya anto suvisodhitam visodheyya; anto suvisodhitam visodhetvā lekhaṇiyā likheyya; lekhaṇiyā likhitvā pāsāṇaguḷena dhoveyya; pāsāṇaguḷena dhovetvā navaṃ kareyya; navaṃ katvā phiyārittam [piyārittam (sī. pī.)] bandheyya; phiyārittam bandhitvā nadiṃ patāreyya.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, sālha, bhabbo nu kho so puriso nadiṃ taritu”nti? “Evaṃ, bhante”. “Taṃ kissa hetu””? “Asu hi, bhante, sālalaṭṭhi bahiddhā suparikammakatā, anto suvisuddhā nāvākatā [suvisuddhakatā (ka.)] phiyārittabaddhā. Tassetam pāṭikaṅkhaṃ – ‘nāvā na saṃsīdissati, puriso sotthinā pāram gamissati’”ti.

“Evamevaṃ kho, sālha, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapojigucchāvādā na tapojigucchāsārā na tapojigucchāallīnā viharanti, bhabbā te oghassa nittharaṇāya. Yepi te, sālha, samaṇabrāhmaṇā parisuddhakāyasamācārā parisuddhavadācīsamācārā parisuddhamanosamācārā parisuddhājīvā, bhabbā te ñāṇadassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya. Seyyathāpi, sālha, yodhājīvo bahūni cepi kaṇḍacitrakāni jānāti; atha kho so tīhi thānehi rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅganteva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi tīhi?

Dūrepātī ca, akkhaṇavedhī ca, mahato ca kāyassa padāletā.

“Seyyathāpi, sālha, yodhājīvo dūrepātī; evamevaṃ kho, sālha, ariyasāvako sammāsamādhi hoti. Sammāsamādhi, sālha, ariyasāvako yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumāṃ vā hīnaṃ vā pañītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbaṃ rūpaṃ ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ ti evamevaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Yā kāci vedanā...pe... yā kāci saññā... ye keci saṅkhārā... yaṃ kiñci viññānaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumāṃ vā hīnaṃ vā pañītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā, sabbaṃ viññānaṃ ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ ti evamevaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati.

“Seyyathāpi, sālha, yodhājīvo akkhaṇavedhī; evamevaṃ kho, sālha, ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti. Sammādiṭṭhi, sālha, ariyasāvako ‘idaṃ dukkha’nti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti...pe... ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

“Seyyathāpi, sālha, yodhājīvo mahato kāyassa padāletā; evamevaṃ kho, sālha, ariyasāvako sammāvimutti hoti. Sammāvimutti, sālha, ariyasāvako mahantaṃ avijjakkhandhaṃ padāletī’ ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Mallikādevīsuttaṃ

197. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho mallikā devī yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho mallikā devī bhagavantaṃ etadavoca –

“Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu ko paccayo, yena midhekacco mātuḡāmo dubbaṇṇā ca hoti durūpā supāpikā [syā. pī. potthakesu “dubbaṇo ca hoti durūpo supāpako” ti evamādinā pulliṅgikavasena dissati] dassanāya; daliddā ca hoti appassakā appabhogā appesakkhā ca?

“Ko pana, bhante, hetu ko paccayo, yena midhekacco mātuḡāmo dubbaṇṇā ca hoti durūpā supāpikā dassanāya; aḍḍhā ca hoti mahaddhanā mahābhogā mahesakkhā ca?

“Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu ko paccayo, yena midhekacco mātuḡāmo abhirūpā ca hoti dassanīyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā; daliddā ca hoti appassakā appabhogā appesakkhā ca?

“Ko pana, bhante, hetu ko paccayo, yena midhekacco mātuḡāmo abhirūpā ca hoti dassanīyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā, aḍḍhā ca hoti mahaddhanā mahābhogā mahesakkhā cā’ ti?

“Idha, mallike, ekacco mātuḡāmo kodhanā hoti upāyāsabahulā. Appampi vuttā samānā abhisajjati kuppati byāpajjati patitthīyati, kopaṅca dosaṅca appaccayaṅca pātukarotī. Sā [so (syā.)] na dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. Issāmanikā [issāmanako (syā.)] kho pana hoti; paralābhasakkāragarukāramānavandanapūjanāsu issati upadussati issaṃ bandhati. Sā ce tato cutā itthattaṃ āgacchati, sā [so (syā.)] yattha yattha paccājāyati dubbaṇṇā ca hoti durūpā supāpikā dassanāya; daliddā ca hoti appassakā appabhogā appesakkhā ca.

“Idha pana, mallike, ekacco mātuḡāmo kodhanā hoti upāyāsabahulā. Appampi vuttā samānā abhisajjati kuppati byāpajjati patitthīyati, kopaṅca dosaṅca appaccayaṅca pātukarotī. Sā dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. Anissāmanikā kho pana hoti;

paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu na issati na upadussati na issaṃ bandhati. Sā ce tato cutā itthattaṃ āgacchati, sā yattha yattha paccājāyati dubbaṇṇā ca hoti durūpā supāpikā dassanāya; aḍḍhā ca hoti mahaddhanā mahābhogā mahesakkhā ca.

“Idha pana, mallike, ekacco mātugāmo akkodhanā hoti anupāyāsabahulā. Bahumpi vuttā samānā nābhisajjati na kuppati na byāpajjati na patitthīyati, na kopaṇca dosaṇca appaccayaṇca pātukaroti. Sā na dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. Issāmanikā kho pana hoti; paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu issati upadussati issaṃ bandhati. Sā ce tato cutā itthattaṃ āgacchati, sā yattha yattha paccājāyati abhirūpā ca hoti dassanīyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā; daliddā ca hoti appassakā appabhogā appesakkhā ca.

“Idha pana, mallike, ekacco mātugāmo akkodhanā hoti anupāyāsabahulā. Bahumpi vuttā samānā nābhisajjati na kuppati na byāpajjati na patitthīyati, na kopaṇca dosaṇca appaccayaṇca pātukaroti. Sā dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. Anissāmanikā kho pana hoti; paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu na issati na upadussati na issaṃ bandhati. Sā ce tato cutā itthattaṃ āgacchati, sā yattha yattha paccājāyati abhirūpā ca hoti dassanīyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā; aḍḍhā ca hoti mahaddhanā mahābhogā mahesakkhā ca.

“Ayaṃ kho, mallike, hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena midhekacco mātugāmo dubbaṇṇā ca hoti durūpā supāpikā dassanāya; daliddā ca hoti appassakā appabhogā appesakkhā ca. Ayaṃ pana, mallike, hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena midhekacco mātugāmo dubbaṇṇā ca hoti durūpā supāpikā dassanāya; aḍḍhā ca hoti mahaddhanā mahābhogā mahesakkhā ca. Ayaṃ kho, mallike, hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena midhekacco mātugāmo abhirūpā ca hoti dassanīyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā; daliddā ca hoti appassakā appabhogā appesakkhā ca. Ayaṃ pana, mallike, hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena midhekacco mātugāmo abhirūpā ca hoti dassanīyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā; aḍḍhā ca hoti mahaddhanā mahābhogā mahesakkhā cā” ti.

Evam vutte mallikā devī bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – “yā nūnāhaṃ [sā nūnāhaṃ (syā.), yaṃ nūnāhaṃ (ka.)] bhante, aññaṃ jātiṃ [aññāya jātiyā (syā.)] kodhanā ahoṣiṃ upāyāsabahulā, appampi vuttā samānā abhisajjiṃ kuppim byāpajjiṃ patitthīyim kopaṇca dosaṇca appaccayaṇca pātvākāsiṃ, sāhaṃ, bhante, etarahi dubbaṇṇā durūpā supāpikā dassanāya.

“Yā nūnāhaṃ, bhante, aññaṃ jātiṃ dātā ahoṣiṃ samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ, sāhaṃ, bhante, etarahi aḍḍhā [aḍḍhā ca (sī. pī. ka.)] mahaddhanā mahābhogā.

“Yā nūnāhaṃ, bhante, aññaṃ jātiṃ anissāmanikā ahoṣiṃ, paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu na issim na upadussim na issaṃ bandhim, sāhaṃ, bhante, etarahi mahesakkhā. Santi kho pana, bhante, imasmim rājakule khattiyakaññāpi brāhmaṇakaññāpi gahapatikaññāpi, tāsāhaṃ issarādhipaccaṃ kāremi. Esāhaṃ, bhante, ajjatagge akkodhanā bhavissāmi anupāyāsabahulā, bahumpi vuttā samānā nābhisajjissāmi na kuppissāmi na byāpajjissāmi na patitthīyissāmi, kopaṇca dosaṇca appaccayaṇca na pātukarissāmi; dassāmi samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. Anissāmanikā bhavissāmi, paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu na ississāmi na upadussissāmi na issaṃ bandhissāmi. Abhikkantaṃ, bhante...pe... upāsikaṃ maṃ, bhante, bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gata” nti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Attantapasuttaṃ

198. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco [pu. pa. 174; ma. ni. 2.7; dī. ni. 3.314; a. ni. 3.157-163] puggalo attantapo hoti attaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto. Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo parantapo hoti paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto. Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo attantapo ca hoti attaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto, parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto. Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo nevattantapo hoti nāttaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto. So neva attantapo na parantapo diṭṭheva dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītībhūto sukhappaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, puggalo attantapo hoti attaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco acelako hoti muttācāro hatthāpalekhano naehibhaddantiko natiṭṭhabhaddantiko nābhihaṭaṃ na uddissakataṃ na nimantanāṃ sādhiyati. So na kumbhimukhā paṭiggaṇhāti, na kaḷopimukhā paṭiggaṇhāti, na eḷakamantaraṃ na daṇḍamantaraṃ na musalamantaraṃ na dvinnāṃ bhuñjamānānaṃ na gabbhiniyā na pāyamānāya na purisantaragatāya na saṅkittīsu na yattha sā upaṭṭhito hoti na yattha makkhikā saṅḍasaṅḍacārīnī na macchaṃ na maṃsaṃ na suraṃ na merayaṃ na thusodakaṃ pivati. So ekāgāriko vā hoti ekālopiyo dvāgāriko vā hoti dvālopiyo...pe... sattāgāriko vā hoti sattālopiyo; ekissāpi dattiyā yāpeti dvīhipi dattīhi yāpeti...pe... sattahipi dattīhi yāpeti; ekāhikampi āhāraṃ āhāreti dvāhikampi āhāraṃ āhāreti...pe... sattāhikampi āhāraṃ āhāreti. Iti evarūpaṃ aḍḍhamāsikampi pariyāyabhattabhojanānuyogamanuyutto viharati.

“So sākabhakkhōpi hoti sāmābhakkhōpi hoti nīvārabhakkhōpi hoti daddulabhakkhōpi hoti haṭabhakkhōpi hoti kaṇabhakkhōpi hoti ācāmabhakkhōpi hoti piññākabhakkhōpi hoti tiṇabhakkhōpi hoti gomayabhakkhōpi hoti; vanamūlaphalāhāropi yāpeti pavattaphalabhojī.

“So sāṇānīpi dhāreti masāṇānīpi dhāreti chavadussānīpi dhāreti paṃsukūlānīpi dhāreti tirīṭānīpi dhāreti ajināpi dhāreti ajinakkhipāpi dhāreti kusacīrāpi dhāreti vākacīrāpi dhāreti phalacīrāpi dhāreti kesakambalāpi dhāreti vāḷakambalāpi dhāreti ulūkapakkhāpi dhāreti; kesamassulocakopi hoti kesamassulocānuyogamanuyutto; ubbhaṭṭhakopi hoti āsanappaṭikkhito; ukkuṭīkopi hoti ukkuṭīkappadhānamanuyutto; kaṇṭakāpassayīkopi hoti kaṇṭakāpassaye seyyaṃ kappeti; sāyatatiyakampi udakorohanānuyogamanuyutto viharati. Iti evarūpaṃ anekavihitāṃ kāyassa ātāpanaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto viharati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo attantapo hoti attaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, puggalo parantapo hoti paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo orabbhiko hoti sūkariko sākuṅiko māgaviko luddo macchaghātako coro coraghātako goghātako bandhanāgāriko, ye vā panaññepi keci kurūrakammantā. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo parantapo hoti paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, puggalo attantapo ca hoti attaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo rājā vā hoti khattiyō muddhāvasitto, brāhmaṇo vā hoti mahāsālo. So puratthimena nagarassa navaṃ santhāgāraṃ kārapetvā kesamassaṃ ohāretvā kharājinaṃ nivāsetvā sappitelena kāyaṃ abbhāñjitvā magaviśāṇena piṭṭhīm kaṇḍuvamāno navaṃ santhāgāraṃ pavasati, saddhīm mahesiyā brāhmaṇena ca purohitena. So tatha anantarāhitāya bhūmiyā haritupalittāya seyyaṃ kappeti. Ekissāya gāvīyā sarūpavacchāya yaṃ ekasmim thāne khīraṃ hoti tena rājā yāpeti; yaṃ dutiyasmim thāne khīraṃ hoti tena mahesī yāpeti; yaṃ tatiyasmim thāne khīraṃ hoti tena brāhmaṇo purohito yāpeti; yaṃ catutthasmim thāne khīraṃ hoti tena aggim juhanti [juhanti (sī. pī.)]; avasesena vacchako yāpeti. So evamāha – ‘ettakā usabhā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarīyo haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā ajā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā urabbhā haññantu yaññatthāya, (ettakā assā haññantu yaññatthāya,) [() natthi sī. syā. kaṃ. pī. potthakesu] ettakā rukkā hijjantu yūpatthāya, ettakā dabbhā lūyantu barihissatthāyā’ ti [parikkammattāyāti (ka.)]. Yēpissa te honti dāsāti vā pessāti vā kammakarāti vā tepi daṇḍatajjitā

bhayatajjitā assumukhā rudamānā parikammāni karonti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo attantapo ca hoti attaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, puggalo nevattantapo hoti nāttaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto? So anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭheva dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītībhūto sukhappaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati. Idha, bhikkhave, tathāgato loke uppajjati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathī satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā. So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmakāṃ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ paṇaṃ sadevamanussaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhakalyāṇaṃ pariyośanakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ, kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Taṃ dhammaṃ suṇāti gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā aññatarasmiṃ vā kule paccājāto. So taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā tathāgate saddhaṃ paṭilabhati. So tena saddhāpaṭilābhena samannāgato iti paṭisañcikkhati – ‘sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho, abbhokāso pabbajjā; nayidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṅkhalikhiṭaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritum; yaṃnūnāhaṃ kesamassaṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyya’nti. So aparena samayena appaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya, mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya, appaṃ vā ñātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya, mahantaṃ vā ñātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya, kesamassaṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati.

“So evaṃ pabbajito samāno bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāsājīvasamāpanno pāṇātipātaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno, sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati. Adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikānkhī, athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharati. Abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī hoti ārācārī virato asaddhammā gāmadhammā. Musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti saccavādī saccasandho theto paccayiko avisaṃvādako lokassa. Pisuṇaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, na ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, na amutra vā sutvā imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya; iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā, sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā, samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. Pharusāṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti; yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti kālavādī bhūtavādī attavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī; nidhānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyaṇavatim atthasamhiṭaṃ.

“So bījagāmaḥbhūtagāmasamārambhā paṭivirato hoti. Ekabhattiko hoti rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā. Naccagītavādītavīsūkadassanā paṭivirato hoti. Mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatthānā paṭivirato hoti. Uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato hoti. Jātarūparajatapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Āmakadhaññapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Āmakamaṃsapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Itthikumārikapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Dāsīdāsaṃpaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Ajeḷakapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Kukkuṭasūkarapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Hatthigavāssavaḷavapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Khettavatthupaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Dūteyyapaṇiṇagamanānuyogā paṭivirato hoti. Kayavikkayā paṭivirato hoti. Tulākūṭakamaṃsakūṭamānakūṭā paṭivirato hoti. Ukkoṭanavañcananikatisāciyogā paṭivirato hoti. Chedanavadhabandhanaviparāmosālopasahasākārā paṭivirato hoti.

“So santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena. So yena yeneva pakkamati samādāyeva pakkamati. Seyyathāpi nāma pakkhī sakuṇo yena yeneva ḍeti, sapattabhārova ḍeti; evamevaṃ bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena. So yena yeneva pakkamati, samādāyeva pakkamati. So iminā ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhattaṃ anavajjasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

“So cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī. Yatvādhikaraṇameṇaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ,

tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati; rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ; cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā... ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā... jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā... kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā... manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī. Yatvādhikaraṇamenam manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati; rakkhati manindriyaṃ; manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. So iminā ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato ajjhantaṃ abyāsekasukhaṃ paṭisamvedeti.

“So abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti, samīñjite pasārite sampajānakārī hoti, saṅghātipattacīvaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti, uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṅhībhāve sampajānakārī hoti.

“So iminā ca ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato, (imāya ca ariyāya santuṭṭhiyā samannāgato,) [() natthi sī. syā. potthakesu. ma. ni. 1.296; ma. ni. 2.13 passitabbaṃ] iminā ca ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato, iminā ca ariyena satisampajāññena samannāgato [samannāgato. so (ka.)] vivittaṃ senāsanam bhajati araññaṃ rukkhamūlam pabbataṃ kandaram giriguhaṃ susānam vanappattaṃ abbhokāsam palālapuñjaṃ. So pacchābhantaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyam pañdhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So abhijjhaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati, abhijjhāya cittaṃ parisodheti. Byāpādapadosam pahāya abyāpannacitto viharati sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī, byāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti. Thinamiddham pahāya vigatathinamiddho viharati ālokasaññī sato sampajāno, thinamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti. Uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhantaṃ vūpasantacitto, uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti. Vicikicchaṃ pahāya tiṇṇavicikiccho viharati akathaṃkathī kusalesu dhammesu, vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti. So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaṇe vivicca kāmehi...pe... catutthaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati.

“So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiññāya...pe... sattānam cutūpapātaññāya...pe... (so evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte) āsavānam khayaññāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So ‘idaṃ dukkha’nti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ‘ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodho’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. ‘Ime āsavā’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ‘ayaṃ āsavasamudayo’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ‘ayaṃ āsavanirodho’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ‘ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

“Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati; vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇam hoti. ‘Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā’ti pajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo nevattantapo hoti nāttaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto. So na attantapo na parantapo diṭṭheva dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītībhūto sukhappaṭisamvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmi’’nti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Taṇhāsuttaṃ

199. Bhagavā etadavoca – “taṇhaṃ vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi jāliniṃ saritaṃ visaṭṭhaṃ visattikaṃ, yāya ayaṃ loko uddhasto pariyonaddho tantākulakajāto gulāguṇṭhikajāto [kulāguṇṭhikajāto (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.) a. ni. aṭṭha. 2.4.199] muñjapabbajabhūto apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ samsāraṃ nātivattati. Taṃ suñātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha; bhāsissāmi’’ti. “Evaṃ, bhante’’ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca –

“Katamā ca sā, bhikkhave, taṇhā jālinī saritā visaṭā visattikā, yāya ayaṃ loko uddhasto pariyonaddho tantākulakajāto gulāguṇṭhikajāto muñjapabbajabhūto apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ saṃsāraṃ nātivattati? Aṭṭhārasa kho paṇimāni, bhikkhave, taṇhāvicarītāni ajjhattikassa upādāya, aṭṭhārasa taṇhāvicarītāni bāhirassa upādāya.

“Katamāni aṭṭhārasa taṇhāvicarītāni ajjhattikassa upādāya? Asmīti, bhikkhave, sati itthasmīti hoti, evaṃsmīti [evamasmi (sī.), evasmi (syā. kaṃ. pī.) vibha. 973 passitabbam] hoti, aññathāsmīti hoti, asasmīti hoti, satasmīti hoti, santi hoti, itthaṃ santi hoti, evaṃ santi hoti, aññathā santi hoti, apihaṃ [apiha (sī. pī.), api (syā. kaṃ.)] santi hoti, apihaṃ [api (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] itthaṃ santi hoti, apihaṃ [api (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] evaṃ santi hoti, apihaṃ [api (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] aññathā santi hoti, bhavissanti hoti, itthaṃ bhavissanti hoti, evaṃ bhavissanti hoti, aññathā bhavissanti hoti. Imāni aṭṭhārasa taṇhāvicarītāni ajjhattikassa upādāya.

“Katamāni aṭṭhārasa taṇhāvicarītāni bāhirassa upādāya? Imināsmīti, bhikkhave, sati iminā itthasmīti hoti, iminā evaṃsmīti hoti, iminā aññathāsmīti hoti, iminā asasmīti hoti, iminā satasmīti hoti, iminā santi hoti, iminā itthaṃ santi hoti, iminā evaṃ santi hoti, iminā aññathā santi hoti, iminā apihaṃ santi hoti, iminā apihaṃ itthaṃ santi hoti, iminā apihaṃ evaṃ santi hoti, iminā apihaṃ aññathā santi hoti, iminā bhavissanti hoti, iminā itthaṃ bhavissanti hoti, iminā evaṃ bhavissanti hoti, iminā aññathā bhavissanti hoti. Imāni aṭṭhārasa taṇhāvicarītāni bāhirassa upādāya.

“Iti aṭṭhārasa taṇhāvicarītāni ajjhattikassa upādāya, aṭṭhārasa taṇhāvicarītāni bāhirassa upādāya. Imāni vuccanti, bhikkhave, chattīṃsa taṇhāvicarītāni. Iti evarūpāni aṭṭhāni chattīṃsa taṇhāvicarītāni, anāgatāni chattīṃsa taṇhāvicarītāni, paccuppannāni chattīṃsa taṇhāvicarītāni. Evaṃ aṭṭhasataṃ taṇhāvicaritaṃ honti.

“Ayaṃ kho sā, bhikkhave, taṇhā jālinī saritā visaṭā visattikā, yāya ayaṃ loko uddhasto pariyonaddho tantākulakajāto gulāguṇṭhikajāto muñjapabbajabhūto apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ saṃsāraṃ nātivattati”ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Pemasuttam

200. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, (pemāni) [() natthi sī. syā. kaṃ. pī. potthakesu] jāyanti. Katamāni cattāri? Pemā pemaṃ jāyati, pemā doso jāyati, dosā pemaṃ jāyati, dosā doso jāyati.

“Kathaṇca, bhikkhave, pemā pemaṃ jāyati? Idha, bhikkhave, puggalo puggalassa iṭṭho hoti kanto manāpo. Taṃ pare iṭṭhena kantena manāpena samudācaranti. Tassa evaṃ hoti – ‘yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo iṭṭho kanto manāpo, taṃ pare iṭṭhena kantena manāpena samudācaranti’ti. So tesu pemaṃ janeti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pemā pemaṃ jāyati.

“Kathaṇca, bhikkhave, pemā doso jāyati? Idha, bhikkhave, puggalo puggalassa iṭṭho hoti kanto manāpo. Taṃ pare aniṭṭhena akantena amanāpena samudācaranti. Tassa evaṃ hoti – ‘yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo iṭṭho kanto manāpo, taṃ pare aniṭṭhena akantena amanāpena samudācaranti’ti. So tesu dosam janeti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pemā doso jāyati.

“Kathaṇca, bhikkhave, dosā pemaṃ jāyati? Idha, bhikkhave, puggalo puggalassa aniṭṭho hoti akanto amanāpo. Taṃ pare aniṭṭhena akantena amanāpena samudācaranti. Tassa evaṃ hoti – ‘yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo aniṭṭho akanto amanāpo, taṃ pare aniṭṭhena akantena amanāpena samudācaranti’ti. So tesu pemaṃ janeti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, dosā pemaṃ jāyati.

“Kathaṇca, bhikkhave, dosā doso jāyati? Idha, bhikkhave, puggalo puggalassa aniṭṭho hoti akanto amanāpo. Taṃ pare iṭṭhena kantena manāpena samudācaranti. Tassa evaṃ hoti – ‘yo kho myāyaṃ

puggalo aniṭṭho akanto amanāpo, taṃ pare iṭṭhena kantena manāpena samudācarantī'ti. So tesu dosaṃ janeti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, dosā doso jāyati. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri pemāni jāyanti.

“Yasmiṃ, bhikkhave, samaye bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi...pe... paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, yampissa pemā pemaṃ jāyati tampissa tasmim samaye na hoti, yopissa pemā doso jāyati sopissa tasmim samaye na hoti, yampissa dosā pemaṃ jāyati tampissa tasmim samaye na hoti, yopissa dosā doso jāyati sopissa tasmim samaye na hoti.

“Yasmiṃ, bhikkhave, samaye bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā...pe... dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ...pe... tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ...pe... catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, yampissa pemā pemaṃ jāyati tampissa tasmim samaye na hoti, yopissa pemā doso jāyati sopissa tasmim samaye na hoti, yampissa dosā pemaṃ jāyati tampissa tasmim samaye na hoti, yopissa dosā doso jāyati sopissa tasmim samaye na hoti.

“Yasmiṃ, bhikkhave, samaye bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, yampissa pemā pemaṃ jāyati tampissa pahīnaṃ hoti ucchinnamūlaṃ tālāvatthukataṃ anabhāvaṃkataṃ āyatim anuppādadhammaṃ, yopissa pemā doso jāyati sopissa pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvaṃkato āyatim anuppādadhammo, yampissa dosā pemaṃ jāyati tampissa pahīnaṃ hoti ucchinnamūlaṃ tālāvatthukataṃ anabhāvaṃkataṃ āyatim anuppādadhammaṃ, yopissa dosā doso jāyati sopissa pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvaṃkato āyatim anuppādadhammo. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu neva usseneti na paṭiseneti [na paṭisseneti (sī. pī.)] na dhūpāyati na pajjalati na sampajjhāyati [na apajjhāyati (sī.), na pajjhāyati (syā. kaṃ. pī.)].

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu usseneti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā rūpaṃ, rūpasmim vā attānaṃ; vedanaṃ attato samanupassati, vedanāvantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā vedanaṃ, vedanāya vā attānaṃ; saññaṃ attato samanupassati, saññāvantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā saññaṃ, saññāya vā attānaṃ; saṅkhāre attato samanupassati, saṅkhāravantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā saṅkhāre, saṅkhāresu vā attānaṃ; viññānaṃ attato samanupassati, viññānavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā viññānaṃ, viññānasmim vā attānaṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu usseneti.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na usseneti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, na rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, na attani vā rūpaṃ, na rūpasmim vā attānaṃ; na vedanaṃ attato samanupassati, na vedanāvantaṃ vā attānaṃ, na attani vā vedanaṃ, na vedanāya vā attānaṃ; na saññaṃ attato samanupassati, na saññāvantaṃ vā attānaṃ, na attani vā saññaṃ, na saññāya vā attānaṃ; na saṅkhāre attato samanupassati, na saṅkhāravantaṃ vā attānaṃ, na attani vā saṅkhāre, na saṅkhāresu vā attānaṃ; na viññānaṃ attato samanupassati, na viññānavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, na attani vā viññānaṃ, na viññānasmim vā attānaṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na usseneti.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paṭiseneti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu akkosantaṃ paccakkosati, rosantaṃ paṭirosati, bhaṇḍantaṃ paṭibhaṇḍati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paṭiseneti.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na paṭiseneti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu akkosantaṃ na paccakkosati, rosantaṃ na paṭirosati, bhaṇḍantaṃ na paṭibhaṇḍati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na paṭiseneti.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhūpāyati? Asmīti, bhikkhave, sati itthasmīti hoti, evaṃsmīti hoti, aññathāsmīti hoti, asasmīti hoti, satasmīti hoti, santi hoti, itthaṃ santi hoti, evaṃ santi hoti, aññathā santi hoti, apihaṃ santi hoti, apihaṃ itthaṃ santi hoti, apihaṃ evaṃ santi hoti, apihaṃ aññathā santi hoti, bhavissanti hoti, itthaṃ bhavissanti hoti, evaṃ bhavissanti hoti, aññathā bhavissanti hoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhūpāyati.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na dhūpāyati? Asmīti, bhikkhave, asati itthasmīti na hoti, evaṃsmīti na hoti, aññathāsmīti na hoti, asasmīti na hoti, satasmīti na hoti, santi na hoti, itthaṃ santi na hoti, evaṃ santi na hoti, aññathā santi na hoti, apihaṃ santi na hoti, apihaṃ itthaṃ santi na hoti, apihaṃ evaṃ santi na hoti, apihaṃ aññathā santi na hoti, bhavissanti na hoti, itthaṃ bhavissanti na hoti, evaṃ bhavissanti na hoti, aññathā bhavissanti na hoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na dhūpāyati.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pajjalati? Iminā asmīti, bhikkhave, sati iminā itthasmīti hoti, iminā evaṃsmīti hoti, iminā aññathāsmīti hoti, iminā asasmīti hoti, iminā satasmīti hoti, iminā santi hoti, iminā itthaṃ santi hoti, iminā evaṃ santi hoti, iminā aññathā santi hoti, iminā apihaṃ santi hoti, iminā apihaṃ itthaṃ santi hoti, iminā apihaṃ evaṃ santi hoti, iminā apihaṃ aññathā santi hoti, iminā bhavissanti hoti, iminā itthaṃ bhavissanti hoti, iminā evaṃ bhavissanti hoti, iminā aññathā bhavissanti hoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pajjalati.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na pajjalati? Iminā asmīti, bhikkhave, asati iminā itthasmīti na hoti, iminā evaṃsmīti na hoti, iminā aññathāsmīti na hoti, iminā asasmīti na hoti, iminā satasmīti na hoti, iminā santi na hoti, iminā itthaṃ santi na hoti, iminā evaṃ santi na hoti, iminā aññathā santi na hoti, iminā apihaṃ santi na hoti, iminā apihaṃ itthaṃ santi na hoti, iminā apihaṃ evaṃ santi na hoti, iminā apihaṃ aññathā santi na hoti, iminā bhavissanti na hoti, iminā itthaṃ bhavissanti na hoti, iminā evaṃ bhavissanti na hoti, iminā aññathā bhavissanti na hoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na pajjalati.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sampajjhāyati? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno asmimāno pahīno na hoti ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvaṃkato āyatim anuppādadhammo. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sampajjhāyati.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na sampajjhāyati? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno asmimāno pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvaṃkato āyatim anuppādadhammo. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na sampajjhāyatī”ti. Dasamaṃ.

Mahāvaggo pañcama.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Sotānugataṃ thānaṃ, bhaddiya sāmugiya vappa sālḥa ca;
Mallika attantāpo, taṇhā pemena ca dasā teti.

Catutthamahāpaṇṇāsakaṃ samattaṃ.

5. Pañcamapaṇṇāsakaṃ

(21) 1. Sappurisavaggo

1. Sikkhāpadasuttaṃ

201. “Asappurisañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi, asappurisenā asappurisaratañca; sappurisañca, sappurisenā sappurisaratañca. Taṃ suṇātha, sādhuṃkaṃ manasi karotha; bhāsissāmi”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosaṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca –

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco paṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesumicchārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, asappuriso.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, asappurisenā asappurisarato? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti, parañca pāṇātipāte samādapeti; attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti, parañca adinnādāne samādapeti; attanā ca kāmesumicchācārī hoti, parañca kāmesumicchācāre samādapeti; attanā ca musāvādī hoti, parañca musāvāde samādapeti; attanā ca surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti, parañca surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāne samādapeti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, asappurisenā asappurisarato.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sappuriso.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sappurisenā sappurisarato? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, parañca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā ca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, parañca adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā ca kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti, parañca kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, parañca musāvādā veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā ca surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, parañca surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sappurisenā sappurisarato”’ti [pu. pa. 135]. Paṭhamam.

2. Assaddhasuttaṃ

202. “Asappurisañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi, asappurisenā asappurisaratañca; sappurisañca, sappurisenā sappurisaratañca. Taṃ suṇātha...pe....

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappī hoti, appassuto hoti, kusīto hoti, muṭṭhassati hoti, duppañño hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, asappuriso.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, asappurisenā asappurisarato? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco attanā ca assaddho hoti, parañca assaddhiye [asaddhāya (ka.)] samādapeti; attanā ca ahiriko hoti, parañca ahirikatāya samādapeti; attanā ca anottappī hoti, parañca anottappe samādapeti; attanā ca appassuto hoti, parañca appassute samādapeti; attanā ca kusīto hoti, parañca kosajje samādapeti; attanā ca muṭṭhassati hoti, parañca muṭṭhassacce [muṭṭhasacce (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] samādapeti; attanā ca duppañño hoti, parañca duppaññatāya samādapeti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, asappurisenā asappurisarato.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco saddho hoti, hirimā hoti, ottappī hoti, bahussuto hoti, āraddhavīriyo hoti, satimā hoti, paññavā hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sappuriso.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sappurisenā sappurisarato? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco attanā ca saddhāsampanno hoti, parañca saddhāsampadāya samādapeti; attanā ca hirimā hoti, parañca hirimatāya [hirisampadāya (ka.)] samādapeti; attanā ca ottappī hoti, parañca ottappe samādapeti; attanā ca bahussuto hoti, parañca bāhusacce samādapeti; attanā ca āraddhavīriyo hoti, parañca vīriyārambhe samādapeti; attanā ca upaṭṭhitassati hoti, parañca satiupaṭṭhāne [satipaṭṭhāne (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] samādapeti; attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti, parañca paññāsampadāya samādapeti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sappurisenā sappurisarato”’ti. Dutiyam.

3. Sattakammasuttaṃ

203. “Asappurisañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi, asappurisenā asappurisaratañca; sappurisañca, sappurisenā sappurisaratañca. Taṃ suṇātha...pe....

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesumicchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, pisuṇavāco hoti, pharusavāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti. Ayaṃ

vuccati, bhikkhave, asappuriso.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, asappurisenā asappurisataro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti, parañca pāṇātipāte samādapeti; attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti, parañca adinnādāne samādapeti; attanā ca kāmesumicchācārī hoti, parañca kāmesumicchācāre samādapeti; attanā ca musāvādī hoti, parañca musāvāde samādapeti; attanā ca piṣuṇāvāco hoti, parañca piṣuṇāya vācāya samādapeti; attanā ca pharusavāco hoti, parañca pharusāya vācāya samādapeti; attanā ca samphappalāpī hoti, parañca samphappalāpe samādapeti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, asappurisenā asappurisataro.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sappuriso.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sappurisenā sappurisataro? Idha bhikkhave, ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, parañca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā ca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, parañca adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā ca kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti, parañca kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, parañca musāvādā veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā ca piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, parañca piṣuṇāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā ca pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, parañca pharusāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā ca samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, parañca samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā samādapeti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sappurisenā sappurisataro”’ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Dasakammasuttaṃ

204. “Asappurisañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi, asappurisenā asappurisatarañca; sappurisañca, sappurisenā sappurisatarañca. Taṃ suṇātha...pe....

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesumicchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, piṣuṇāvāco hoti, pharusavāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti, abhijjhālu hoti, byāpannacitto hoti, micchādīṭṭhiko hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, asappuriso.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, asappurisenā asappurisataro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti, parañca pāṇātipāte samādapeti...pe... attanā ca abhijjhālu hoti, parañca abhijjhāya samādapeti; attanā ca byāpannacitto hoti, parañca byāpāde samādapeti, attanā ca micchādīṭṭhiko hoti, parañca micchādīṭṭhiyā samādapeti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, asappurisenā asappurisataro.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti...pe... anabhijjhālu hoti, abyāpannacitto hoti, sammādīṭṭhiko hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sappuriso.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sappurisenā sappurisataro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, parañca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti...pe... attanā ca anabhijjhālu hoti, parañca anabhijjhāya samādapeti; attanā ca abyāpannacitto hoti, parañca abyāpāde samādapeti; attanā ca sammādīṭṭhiko hoti, parañca sammādīṭṭhiyā samādapeti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sappurisenā sappurisataro”’ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Aṭṭhaṅgikasuttaṃ

205. “Asappurisañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi, asappurisenā asappurisatarañca; sappurisañca, sappurisenā sappurisatarañca. Taṃ suṇātha...pe....

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, micchāsaṅkappo hoti, micchāvāco hoti, micchākammanto hoti, micchāājīvo hoti, micchāvāyāmo hoti, micchāsati hoti, micchāsamādhi hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, asappuriso.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, asappurisena asappurisataro? Idha bhikkhave, ekacco attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, paraṅca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti; attanā ca micchāsaṅkappo hoti, paraṅca micchāsaṅkappe samādapeti; attanā ca micchāvāco hoti, paraṅca micchāvācāya samādapeti; attanā ca micchākammanto hoti, paraṅca micchākammante samādapeti; attanā ca micchāājīvo hoti, paraṅca micchāājīve samādapeti; attanā ca micchāvāyāmo hoti, paraṅca micchāvāyāme samādapeti; attanā ca micchāsati hoti, paraṅca micchāsatiyā samādapeti; attanā ca micchāsamādhi hoti, paraṅca micchāsamādhimhi samādapeti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, asappurisena asappurisataro.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, sammāsaṅkappo hoti, sammāvāco hoti, sammākammanto hoti, sammāājīvo hoti, sammāvāyāmo hoti, sammāsati hoti, sammāsamādhi hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sappuriso.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sappurisena sappurisataro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, paraṅca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti; attanā ca sammāsaṅkappo hoti, paraṅca sammāsaṅkappe samādapeti; attanā ca sammāvāco hoti, paraṅca sammāvācāya samādapeti; attanā ca sammākammanto hoti, paraṅca sammākammante samādapeti; attanā ca sammāājīvo hoti, paraṅca sammāājīve samādapeti; attanā ca sammāvāyāmo hoti, paraṅca sammāvāyāme samādapeti; attanā ca sammāsati hoti, paraṅca sammāsatiyā samādapeti; attanā ca sammāsamādhi hoti, paraṅca sammāsamādhimhi samādapeti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sappurisena sappurisataro”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Dasamaggasuttam

206. “Asappurisaṅca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi, asappurisena asappurisataraṅca; sappurisaṅca, sappurisena sappurisataraṅca. Taṃ suṇātha...pe....

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko hoti ...pe... micchāñāṇī hoti, micchāvimutti hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, asappuriso.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, asappurisena asappurisataro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, paraṅca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti...pe... attanā ca micchāñāṇī hoti, paraṅca micchāñāṇe samādapeti; attanā ca micchāvimutti hoti, paraṅca micchāvimuttiyā samādapeti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, asappurisena asappurisataro.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti...pe... sammāñāṇī hoti, sammāvimutti hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sappuriso.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sappurisena sappurisataro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, paraṅca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti...pe... attanā ca sammāñāṇī hoti, paraṅca sammāñāṇe samādapeti; attanā ca sammāvimutti hoti, paraṅca sammāvimuttiyā samādapeti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sappurisena sappurisataro”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Paṭhamapāpadhammasuttam

207. “Pāpaṅca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi, pāpena pāpataraṅca; kalyāṅca, kalyāṇena kalyāṅataraṅca. Taṃ suṇātha...pe....

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, pāpo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti...pe... micchādiṭṭhiko hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, pāpo.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, pāpena pāpataro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti, parañca pāṇātipāte samādapeti...pe... attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, parañca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, pāpena pāpataro.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, kalyāṇo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti...pe... sammādiṭṭhiko hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kalyāṇo.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, kalyāṇena kalyāṇataro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, parañca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti...pe... attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, parañca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kalyāṇena kalyāṇataro”ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Dutiyapāpadhammasuttaṃ

208. “Pāpañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi, pāpena pāpatarañca; kalyāṇañca, kalyāṇena kalyāṇatarañca. Taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasikarotha; bhāsissāmi”ti. Evaṃ...pe... etadavoca –

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, pāpo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko hoti...pe... micchāñāṇī hoti, micchāvimutti hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, pāpo.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, pāpena pāpataro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, parañca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti...pe... attanā ca micchāñāṇī hoti, parañca micchāñāṇe samādapeti; attanā ca micchāvimutti hoti, parañca micchāvimuttiyā samādapeti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, pāpena pāpataro.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, kalyāṇo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti ...pe... sammāñāṇī hoti, sammāvimutti hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kalyāṇo.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, kalyāṇena kalyāṇataro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, parañca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti...pe... attanā ca sammāñāṇī hoti, parañca sammāñāṇe samādapeti; attanā ca sammāvimutti hoti, parañca sammāvimuttiyā samādapeti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kalyāṇena kalyāṇataro”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Tatiyapāpadhammasuttaṃ

209. “Pāpadhammañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi, pāpadhammena pāpadhammatarañca; kalyāṇadhammañca, kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammatarañca. Taṃ suṇātha...pe....

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, pāpadhammo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti...pe... micchādiṭṭhiko hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, pāpadhammo.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, pāpadhammena pāpadhammataro? Idha bhikkhave, ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti, parañca pāṇātipāte samādapeti...pe... attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, parañca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, pāpadhammena pāpadhammataro.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, kalyāṇadhammo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti...pe... sammādiṭṭhiko hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kalyāṇadhammo.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammataro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco attanā

ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, parañca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti...pe... attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, parañca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammataro’’ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Catutthapāpadhammasuttaṃ

210. ‘‘Pāpadhammañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi, pāpadhammena pāpadhammatarañca; kalyāṇadhammañca, kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammatarañca. Taṃ suṇātha...pe....

‘‘Katamo ca, bhikkhave, pāpadhammo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko hoti...pe... micchāñāṇī hoti, micchāvimutti hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, pāpadhammo.

‘‘Katamo ca, bhikkhave, pāpadhammena pāpadhammataro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, parañca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti...pe... attanā ca micchāñāṇī hoti, parañca micchāñāṇe samādapeti; attanā ca micchāvimutti hoti, parañca micchāvimuttiyā samādapeti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, pāpadhammena pāpadhammataro.

‘‘Katamo ca, bhikkhave, kalyāṇadhammo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti...pe... sammāñāṇī hoti, sammāvimutti hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kalyāṇadhammo.

‘‘Katamo ca, bhikkhave, kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammataro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, parañca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti...pe... attanā ca sammāñāṇī hoti, parañca sammāñāṇe samādapeti; attanā ca sammāvimutti hoti, parañca sammāvimuttiyā samādapeti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammataro’’ti. Dasamaṃ.

Sappurisavaggo paṭhamo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Sikkhāpadañca assaddhaṃ, sattakammaṃ atho ca dasakammaṃ;
Aṭṭhaṅgikañca dasamaggaṃ, dve pāpadhammā apare dveti.

(22) 2. Parisāvaggo

1. Parisāsuttaṃ

211. ‘‘Cattārome, bhikkhave, parisadūsanā. Katame cattāro? Bhikkhu, bhikkhave [idha bhikkhave bhikkhu (pī. ka.)], dussīlo pāpadhammo parisadūsano; bhikkhunī, bhikkhave, dussīlā pāpadhammā parisadūsanā; upāsako, bhikkhave, dussīlo pāpadhammo parisadūsano; upāsikā, bhikkhave, dussīlā pāpadhammā parisadūsanā. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro parisadūsanā.

‘‘Cattārome, bhikkhave, parisasobhanā. Katame cattāro? Bhikkhu, bhikkhave, sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo parisasobhano; bhikkhunī, bhikkhave, sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā parisasobhanā; upāsako, bhikkhave, sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo parisasobhano; upāsikā, bhikkhave, sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā parisasobhanā. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro parisasobhanā’’ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Diṭṭhisuttaṃ

212. ‘‘Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catūhi? Kāyaduccaritena, vacīduccaritena, manoduccaritena, micchādiṭṭhiyā – imehi kho, bhikkhave,

catūhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.

“Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi catūhi? Kāyasucaritena, vacīsucaritena, manosucaritena, sammādiṭṭhiyā – imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge”ti. Dutiyam.

3. Akataññutāsuttam

213. “Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi catūhi? Kāyaduccaritena, vacīduccaritena, manoduccaritena, akataññutā akataveditā [akataññutāakataveditāya (sī.)] – imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.

“Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi catūhi? Kāyasucaritena, vacīsucaritena, manosucaritena, kataññutākataveditā [kataññutākataveditāya (sī.)] – imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge”ti. Tatiyam.

4. Pāṇātipātīsuttam

214. ...Pe... pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesumicchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti...pe... pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti. Catuttham.

5. Paṭhamamaggasuttam

215. ...Pe... micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, micchāsankappo hoti, micchāvāco hoti, micchākammanto hoti...pe... sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, sammāsankappo hoti, sammāvāco hoti, sammākammanto hoti. Pañcamam.

6. Dutiyamaggasuttam

216. ...Pe... micchāājīvo hoti, micchāvāyāmo hoti, micchāsati hoti, micchāsamādhi hoti...pe... sammāājīvo hoti, sammāvāyāmo hoti, sammāsati hoti, sammāsamādhi hoti. Chaṭṭham.

7. Paṭhamavohārapathasuttam

217. ...Pe... adīṭṭhe diṭṭhavādī hoti, asute sutavādī hoti, amute mutavādī hoti, aviññāte viññātavādī hoti...pe... adīṭṭhe adīṭṭhavādī hoti, asute asutavādī hoti, amute amutavādī hoti, aviññāte viññātavādī hoti. Sattamam.

8. Dutiyavohārapathasuttam

218. ...Pe... diṭṭhe adīṭṭhavādī hoti, sute asutavādī hoti, mute amutavādī hoti, viññāte viññātavādī hoti...pe... diṭṭhe diṭṭhavādī hoti, sute sutavādī hoti, mute mutavādī hoti, viññāte viññātavādī hoti. Aṭṭhamam.

9. Ahirikasuttam

219. ...Pe... assaddho hoti, dussīlo hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappī hoti...pe... saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, hirimā hoti, ottappī hoti. Navamam.

10. Dussīlasuttaṃ

220. “Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catūhi? Assaddho hoti, dussīlo hoti, kusīto hoti, duppañño hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

“Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catūhi? Saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, āradhaviṛiyo hoti, paññavā hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge”ti. Dasamaṃ.

Parisāvaggo [sobhanavaggo (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] dutiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Parisā diṭṭhi akataññutā, pāṇātipātāpi dve maggā;
Dve vohārapathā vuttā, ahirikaṃ duppaññaena cāti.

(23) 3. Duccaritavaggo

1. Duccaritasuttaṃ

221. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, vacīduccaritāni. Katamāni cattāri? Musāvādo, pisuṇā vācā, pharusā vācā, samphappalāpo – imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri vacīduccaritāni. Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, vacīsucaritāni. Katamāni cattāri? Saccavācā, apisuṇā vācā, saṅhā vācā, mantavācā [mantā vācā (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] – imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri vacīsucaritāni”ti. Paṭhamamaṃ.

2. Diṭṭhisuttaṃ

222. “Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bālo abyatto asappuriso khattaṃ upahattaṃ attānaṃ pariharati, sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ; bahuñca apuññaṃ pasavati. Katamehi catūhi? Kāyaduccaritena, vacīduccaritena, manoduccaritena, micchādiṭṭhiyā – imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo abyatto asappuriso khattaṃ upahattaṃ attānaṃ pariharati, sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ, bahuñca apuññaṃ pasavati.

“Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito viyatto sappuriso akkhattaṃ anupahattaṃ attānaṃ pariharati, anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnaṃ, bahuñca puññaṃ pasavati. Katamehi catūhi? Kāyasucaritena, vacīsucaritena, manosucaritena, sammādiṭṭhiyā – imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito viyatto sappuriso akkhattaṃ anupahattaṃ attānaṃ pariharati, anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnaṃ; bahuñca puññaṃ pasavati”ti. Dutiyamaṃ.

3. Akataññutāsuttaṃ

223. “Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bālo abyatto asappuriso khattaṃ upahattaṃ attānaṃ pariharati, sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnaṃ, bahuñca apuññaṃ pasavati. Katamehi catūhi? Kāyaduccaritena, vacīduccaritena, manoduccaritena, akataññutā akataveditā – imehi...pe... paṇḍito... kāyasucaritena, vacīsucaritena, manosucaritena kataññutākataveditā...pe.... Tatiyamaṃ.

4. Pāṇātipātīsuttaṃ

224. ... Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesumicchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti...pe... pāṇātipātā

paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti...pe.... Catuttham.

5. Paṭhamamaggasuttam

225. ... Micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, micchāsankappo hoti, micchāvāco hoti, micchākammanto hoti...pe... sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, sammāsankappo hoti, sammāvāco hoti, sammākammanto hoti...pe.... Pañcamam.

6. Dutiyamaggasuttam

226. ... Micchājīvo hoti, micchāvāyāmo hoti, micchāsati hoti, micchāsamādhi hoti...pe... sammājīvo hoti, sammāvāyāmo hoti, sammāsati hoti, sammāsamādhi hoti...pe.... Chaṭṭham.

7. Paṭhamavohārapathasuttam

227. ... Adiṭṭhe diṭṭhavādī hoti, asute sutavādī hoti, amute mutavādī hoti, aviññāte viññātavādī hoti...pe... adiṭṭhe adiṭṭhavādī hoti, asute asutavādī hoti, amute amutavādī hoti, aviññāte aviññātavādī hoti...pe.... Sattamam.

8. Dutiyavohārapathasuttam

228. ... Diṭṭhe adiṭṭhavādī hoti, sute asutavādī hoti, mute amutavādī hoti, viññāte aviññātavādī hoti...pe... diṭṭhe diṭṭhavādī hoti, sute sutavādī hoti, mute mutavādī hoti, viññāte viññātavādī hoti...pe.... Aṭṭhamam.

9. Ahirikasuttam

229. ... Assaddho hoti, dussīlo hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappī hoti...pe... saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, hirimā hoti, ottappī hoti...pe.... Navamam.

10. Duppaññasuttam

230. ... Assaddho hoti, dussīlo hoti, kusīto hoti, duppañño hoti...pe... saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, āradhāvīriyo hoti, paññavā hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito viyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati, anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam, bahuñca puñnam pasavati'ti. Dasamam.

11. Kavisuttam

231. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, kavī. Katame cattāro? Cintākavi, sutakavi, atthakavi, paṭibhānakavi – ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro kavī'ti. Ekādasamam.

Duccaritavaggo tatiyo.

Tassuddānam –

Duccaritam diṭṭhi akataññū ca, pāṇātipātāpi dve maggā;
Dve vohārapathā vuttā, ahirikaṃ duppaññakavinā cāti.

(24) 4. Kammavaggo

1. Saṃkhittasuttaṃ

232. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, kammāni mayā sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pāveditāni. Katamāni cattāri? Atthi, bhikkhave, kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ; atthi, bhikkhave, kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ; atthi, bhikkhave, kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ; atthi, bhikkhave, kammaṃ akaṇhaasukkaṃ [akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ (sī. syā. pī.) (dī. ni. 3.312; ma. ni. 2.81)] akaṇhaasukkavipākaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri kammāni mayā sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pāveditāni”ti. Paṭhamamaṃ.

2. Vitthārasuttaṃ

233. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, kammāni mayā sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pāveditāni. Katamāni cattāri? Atthi, bhikkhave, kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ; atthi, bhikkhave, kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ; atthi, bhikkhave, kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ; atthi, bhikkhave, kammaṃ akaṇhaasukkaṃ akaṇhaasukkavipākaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco sabyābajjhaṃ [sabyāpajjhaṃ (sabbattha)] kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti, sabyābajjhaṃ vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti, sabyābajjhaṃ manosāṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti. So sabyābajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā, sabyābajjhaṃ vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā, sabyābajjhaṃ manosāṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā sabyābajjhaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Tamenamaṃ sabyābajjhaṃ lokaṃ upapannaṃ samānaṃ sabyābajjhā phassā phusanti. So sabyābajjhehi phassehi phuṭṭho samāno sabyābajjhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyati [vedayati (ka.) a. ni. 6.63] ekantadukkhaṃ, seyyathāpi sattā nerayikā. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco abyābajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti, abyābajjhaṃ vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti, abyābajjhaṃ manosāṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti. So abyābajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā, abyābajjhaṃ vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā, abyābajjhaṃ manosāṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā abyābajjhaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Tamenamaṃ abyābajjhaṃ lokaṃ upapannaṃ samānaṃ abyābajjhā phassā phusanti. So abyābajjhehi phassehi phuṭṭho samāno abyābajjhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyati ekantasukhaṃ, seyyathāpi devā subhakiṇhā. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti, sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti, sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi manosāṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti. So sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā, sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā, sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi manosāṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi lokaṃ upapajjati. Tamenamaṃ sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi lokaṃ upapannaṃ samānaṃ sabyābajjhāpi abyābajjhāpi phassā phusanti. So sabyābajjhehipi abyābajjhehipi phassehi phuṭṭho samāno sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi vedanaṃ vediyati vokiṇṇasukhadukkhaṃ, seyyathāpi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, kammaṃ akaṇhaasukkaṃ akaṇhaasukkavipākaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati? Tatra, bhikkhave, yamidaṃ kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, yamidaṃ [yampidaṃ (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, yamidaṃ [yampidaṃ (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ tassa pahānāya yā cetanā – idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kammaṃ akaṇhaasukkaṃ akaṇhaasukkavipākaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri kammāni mayā sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pāveditāni”ti. Dutiyamaṃ.

3. Soṇakāyanasuttam

234. Atha kho sikhāmogallāno brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho sikhāmogallāno brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca –

“Purimāni, bho gotama, divasāni purimatarāni soṇakāyano māṇavo yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā maṃ etadavoca – ‘samaṇo gotamo sabbakammānaṃ akiriyaṃ paññapeti, sabbakammānaṃ kho pana akiriyaṃ paññapento ucchedaṃ āha lokassa – kammasaccāyaṃ [kammasaccāyī (ka.)], bho, loko kammasamārambhaṭṭhāyī’”ti.

“Dassanampi kho ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, soṇakāyanassa māṇavassa nābhijānāmi; kuto panevarūpo kathāsallāpo! Cattārimāni, brāhmaṇa, kammāni mayā sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri? Atthi, brāhmaṇa, kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ; atthi, brāhmaṇa, kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ; atthi, brāhmaṇa, kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ; atthi, brāhmaṇa, kammaṃ akaṇhaasukkaṃ akaṇhasukkavipākaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.

“Katamañca, brāhmaṇa, kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ? Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekacco sabyābajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti, sabyābajjhaṃ vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti, sabyābajjhaṃ manosāṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti. So sabyābajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā, sabyābajjhaṃ vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā, sabyābajjhaṃ manosāṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā sabyābajjhaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Tamenāṃ sabyābajjhaṃ lokaṃ upapannaṃ samānaṃ sabyābajjhā phassā phusanti. So sabyābajjhehi phassehi phuṭṭho samāno sabyābajjhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyati ekantadukkhaṃ, seyyathāpi sattā nerayikā. Idaṃ vuccati, brāhmaṇa, kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ.

“Katamañca, brāhmaṇa, kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ? Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekacco abyābajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti, abyābajjhaṃ vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti, abyābajjhaṃ manosāṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti. So abyābajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā, abyābajjhaṃ vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā, abyābajjhaṃ manosāṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā abyābajjhaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Tamenāṃ abyābajjhaṃ lokaṃ upapannaṃ samānaṃ abyābajjhā phassā phusanti. So abyābajjhehi phassehi phuṭṭho samāno abyābajjhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyati ekantasukhaṃ, seyyathāpi devā subhakiṇhā. Idaṃ vuccati, brāhmaṇa, kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ.

“Katamañca, brāhmaṇa, kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ? Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekacco sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti, sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti, sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi manosāṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti. So sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā, sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā, sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi manosāṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi lokaṃ upapajjati. Tamenāṃ sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi lokaṃ upapannaṃ samānaṃ sabyābajjhāpi abyābajjhāpi phassā phusanti. So sabyābajjhehipi abyābajjhehipi phassehi phuṭṭho samāno sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi vedanaṃ vediyati vokiṇṇasukhadukkhaṃ, seyyathāpi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā. Idaṃ vuccati, brāhmaṇa, kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ.

“Katamañca, brāhmaṇa, kammaṃ akaṇhaasukkaṃ akaṇhasukkavipākaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati? Tatra, brāhmaṇa, yamidaṃ kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ tassa pahānāya yā cetaṇā, yamidaṃ kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ tassa pahānāya yā cetaṇā, yamidaṃ kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ tassa pahānāya yā cetaṇā – idaṃ vuccati, brāhmaṇa, kammaṃ akaṇhaasukkaṃ akaṇhasukkavipākaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati. Imāni kho, brāhmaṇa, cattāri kammāni mayā sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni”ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Paṭhamasikkhāpadasuttaṃ

235. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, kammāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri? Atthi, bhikkhave, kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ; atthi, bhikkhave, kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ; atthi, bhikkhave, kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ; atthi, bhikkhave, kammaṃ akaṇhaasukkaṃ akaṇhaasukkavipākaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati. Katamañca, bhikkhave, kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco paṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesumicchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti...pe... idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, kammaṃ akaṇhaasukkaṃ akaṇhaasukkavipākaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati? Tatra, bhikkhave, yamidaṃ kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ...pe... idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kammaṃ akaṇhaasukkaṃ akaṇhaasukkavipākaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri kammāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni”’ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Dutiyasikkhāpadasuttaṃ

236. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, kammāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri? Atthi, bhikkhave, kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ; atthi, bhikkhave, kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ; atthi, bhikkhave, kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ; atthi, bhikkhave, kammaṃ akaṇhaasukkaṃ akaṇhaasukkavipākaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ekaccena mātā [ekacco mātaraṃ (ka.)] jīvitā voropitā hoti, pitā [pitaraṃ (ka.)] jīvitā voropito [voropitā (ka.)] hoti, arahaṃ [arahantaṃ (ka.)] jīvitā voropito [voropitā (ka.)] hoti, tathāgatassa duṭṭhena cittena lohitaṃ uppāditaṃ [uppāditaṃ (ka.)] hoti, saṅgho bhinno hoti. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, anabhijjhālu hoti, abyāpannacitto hoti, sammādiṭṭhi [sammādiṭṭhiko (sī. syā. kaṃ.)] hoti. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti...pe... idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, kammaṃ akaṇhaasukkaṃ akaṇhaasukkavipākaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati? Tatra, bhikkhave, yamidaṃ kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ...pe... idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kammaṃ akaṇhaasukkaṃ akaṇhaasukkavipākaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri kammāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni”’ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Ariyamaggasuttaṃ

237. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, kammāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri? Atthi, bhikkhave, kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ; atthi, bhikkhave, kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ; atthi, bhikkhave, kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ; atthi, bhikkhave, kammaṃ akaṇhaasukkaṃ akaṇhaasukkavipākaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco sabyābajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti...pe... idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco abyābajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti...pe... idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti...pe... idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, kammaṃ akaṇhaasukkaṃ akaṇhaasukkavipākaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati? Sammādiṭṭhi...pe... sammāsamādhī. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kammaṃ akaṇhaasukkaṃ akaṇhaasukkavipākaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri kammāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Bojjhaṅgasuttaṃ

238. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, kammāni...pe... kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ...pe... idha, bhikkhave, ekacco sabyābajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti...pe... idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco abyābajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti...pe... idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti...pe... idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, kammaṃ akaṇhaasukkaṃ akaṇhaasukkavipākaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati? Satisambojjhaṅgo, dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo, vīriyasambojjhaṅgo, pītisambojjhaṅgo, passaddhisambojjhaṅgo, samādhisambojjhaṅgo, upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo – idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kammaṃ akaṇhaasukkaṃ akaṇhaasukkavipākaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri kammāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni”ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Sāvajjasuttaṃ

239. “Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catūhi? Sāvajjena kāyakammaṇa, sāvajjena vacīkammaṇa, sāvajjena manokammaṇa, sāvajjāya diṭṭhiyā – imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

“Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catūhi? Anavajjena kāyakammaṇa, anavajjena vacīkammaṇa, anavajjena manokammaṇa, anavajjāya diṭṭhiyā – imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Abyābajjhasuttam

240. “Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi catūhi? Sabyābajjhena kāyakammena, sabyābajjhena vacīkammena, sabyābajjhena manokammena, sabyābajjhāya diṭṭhiyā – imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.

“Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi catūhi? Abyābajjhena kāyakammena, abyābajjhena vacīkammena, abyābajjhena manokammena, abyābajjhāya diṭṭhiyā – imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge”ti. Navamam.

10. Samaṇasuttam

241. “‘Idheva, bhikkhave, (paṭhamo) samaṇo, idha dutiyo samaṇo, idha tatiyo samaṇo, idha catuttho samaṇo; suññā parappavādā samaṇehi aññehī’ti [[samaṇehi aññeti \(sī. pī. ka.\) ettha aññehīti sakāya paṭiññāya saccābhīññehīti attho vedītabbo. dī. nī. 2.214; ma. nī. 1.140](#)] – evametam, bhikkhave, sammā sīhanādam nadatha.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, paṭhamo samaṇo? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tiṇṇam saṃyojanānam parikkhayā sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamo samaṇo.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, dutiyo samaṇo? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tiṇṇam saṃyojanānam parikkhayā rāgadosamohānam tanuttā sakadāgāmī hoti, sakideva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyo samaṇo.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, tatiyo samaṇo? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānam saṃyojanānam parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyo samaṇo.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, catuttho samaṇo? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu āsavānam khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, catuttho samaṇo.

“‘Idheva, bhikkhave, paṭhamo samaṇo, idha dutiyo samaṇo, idha tatiyo samaṇo, idha catuttho samaṇo; suññā parappavādā samaṇebhi aññehī’ti – evametam, bhikkhave, sammā sīhanādam nadathā’ti. Dasamam.

11. Sappurisānisamsasuttam

242. “Sappurisaṃ, bhikkhave, nissāya cattāro ānisamsā pāṭikaṅkhā. Katame cattāro? Ariyena sīlena vaḍḍhati, ariyena samādhinā vaḍḍhati, ariyāya paññāya vaḍḍhati, ariyāya vimuttiyā vaḍḍhati – sappurisaṃ, bhikkhave, nissāya ime cattāro ānisamsā pāṭikaṅkhā”ti. Ekādasamam.

Kammavaggo catuttho.

Tassuddānam –

Samkhitta vitthāra soṇakāyana,

Sikkhāpadaṃ ariyamaggo bojjaṅgaṃ;
Sāvajjañceva abyābajjhaṃ,
Samaṇo ca sappurisānisamsoti.

(25) 5. Āpattibhayavaggo

1. Saṅghabhedakasuttaṃ

243. Ekam samayaṃ bhagavā kosambiyam viharati ghoṣitārāme. Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtīvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ bhagavā etadavoca – ‘‘āpi nu taṃ, ānanda, adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasanta’’nti? ‘‘Kuto taṃ, bhante, adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamissati [vūpasammissati (?)]! Āyasmato, bhante, anuruddhassa bāhiyo nāma saddhivihāriko kevalakappaṃ saṅghabhedāya ṭhito. Tatrāyasmā anuruddho na ekavācīkampi bhaṇitabbaṃ maññatī’’ti.

‘‘Kadā panānanda, anuruddho saṅghamajjhe adhikaraṇesu [adhikaraṇesu tesu (ka.)] voyuñjati! Nanu, ānanda, yāni kānici adhikaraṇāni uppajanti, sabbāni tāni tumhe ceva vūpasametha sārīputtamoggallānā ca.

‘‘Cattārome, ānanda, atthavase sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedena nandati. Katame cattāro? Idhānanda, pāpabhikkhu dussīlo hoti pāpadhammo asuci saṅkassarasamācāro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacārī brahmacāripaṭiñño antopūti avassuto kasambujāto. Tassa evaṃ hoti – ‘sace kho maṃ bhikkhū jānissanti – dussīlo pāpadhammo asuci saṅkassarasamācāro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacārī brahmacāripaṭiñño antopūti avassuto kasambujātoti, samaggā maṃ santā nāsessanti; vaggā pana maṃ na nāsessantī’’ti. Idaṃ, ānanda, paṭhamaṃ atthavasam sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedena nandati.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, ānanda, pāpabhikkhu micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, antaggāhikāya diṭṭhiyā samannāgato. Tassa evaṃ hoti – ‘sace kho maṃ bhikkhū jānissanti – micchādiṭṭhiko antaggāhikāya diṭṭhiyā samannāgatoti, samaggā maṃ santā nāsessanti; vaggā pana maṃ na nāsessantī’’ti. Idaṃ, ānanda, dutiyaṃ atthavasam sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedena nandati.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, ānanda, pāpabhikkhu micchāājīvo hoti, micchāājīvena jīvikam [jīvitam (syā. kam. pī. ka.)] kappeti. Tassa evaṃ hoti – ‘sace kho maṃ bhikkhū jānissanti – micchāājīvo micchāājīvena jīvikam kappetīti, samaggā maṃ santā nāsessanti; vaggā pana maṃ na nāsessantī’’ti. Idaṃ, ānanda, tatiyaṃ atthavasam sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedena nandati.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, ānanda, pāpabhikkhu lābhakāmo hoti sakkārakāmo anavaññattikāmo. Tassa evaṃ hoti – ‘sace kho maṃ bhikkhū jānissanti – lābhakāmo sakkārakāmo anavaññattikāmoti, samaggā maṃ santā na sakkarissanti na garuṃ karissanti na mānessanti na pūjessanti; vaggā pana maṃ sakkarissanti garuṃ karissanti mānessanti pūjessantī’’ti. Idaṃ, ānanda, catutthaṃ atthavasam sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedena nandati. Ime kho, ānanda, cattāro atthavase sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedena nandatī’’ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Āpattibhayasuttaṃ

244. ‘‘Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, āpattibhayāni. Katamāni cattāri? Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, coraṃ āgucāriṃ gahetvā rañño dasseyyuṃ – ‘ayaṃ te, deva, coro āgucārī. Imassa devo daṇḍaṃ paṇetū’’ti. Tameṇaṃ rājā evaṃ vadeyya – ‘gacchatha, bho, imaṃ purisaṃ daḷhāya rajjuyā pacchābāhaṃ gāḷhabandhanaṃ bandhitvā khuramuṇḍaṃ karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathikāya rathikaṃ

siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsaṃ chindathā'ti. Tameṇaṃ rañño purisā dalhāya rajjuyā pacchābāhaṃ gāḷhabandhanaṃ bandhitvā khuramuṇḍaṃ karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathikāya rathikaṃ siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsaṃ chindeyyuṃ. Tatraññatarassa thalaṭṭhassa purisassa evamassa – ‘pāpakaṃ vata, bho, ayaṃ puriso kammaṃ akāsi gārayhaṃ sīsacchejjaṃ. Yatra hi nāma rañño purisā dalhāya rajjuyā pacchābāhaṃ gāḷhabandhanaṃ bandhitvā khuramuṇḍaṃ karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathikāya rathikaṃ siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsaṃ chindissanti! So vatassāhaṃ [so vatassāyaṃ (sī.)] evarūpaṃ pāpakammaṃ [pāpaṃ kammaṃ (sī. pī.)] na kareyyaṃ [na kareyya (sī.) dī. ni. 1.183 pāḷiyā tadaṭṭhakathāya ca samsandetabbaṃ] gārayhaṃ sīsacchejja'nti. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā evaṃ tikkā bhayasaññā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti pārājikesu dhammesu. Tassetāṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ – anāpanno vā pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ na āpajjissati, āpanno vā pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ yathādhammaṃ paṭikarissati.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso kālavatthaṃ [kāḷakaṃ vatthaṃ (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] paridhāya kese pakiritvā musalaṃ khandhe āropetvā mahājanakāyaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya – ‘ahaṃ, bhante, pāpakammaṃ akāsiṃ gārayhaṃ mosallaṃ, yena me āyasmanto attamaṇā honti taṃ karomī'ti. Tatraññatarassa thalaṭṭhassa purisassa evamassa – ‘pāpakaṃ vata, bho, ayaṃ puriso kammaṃ akāsi gārayhaṃ mosallaṃ. Yatra hi nāma kālavatthaṃ paridhāya kese pakiritvā musalaṃ khandhe āropetvā mahājanakāyaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vakkhati – ‘ahaṃ, bhante, pāpakammaṃ akāsiṃ gārayhaṃ mosallaṃ, yena me āyasmanto attamaṇā honti taṃ karomīti. So vatassāhaṃ evarūpaṃ pāpakammaṃ na kareyyaṃ gārayhaṃ mosalla'nti. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā evaṃ tikkā bhayasaññā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti saṅghādisesesu dhammesu, tassetāṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ – anāpanno vā saṅghādisesaṃ dhammaṃ na āpajjissati, āpanno vā saṅghādisesaṃ dhammaṃ yathādhammaṃ paṭikarissati.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso kālavatthaṃ paridhāya kese pakiritvā bhasmapuṭaṃ [assapuṭaṃ (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] khandhe āropetvā mahājanakāyaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya – ‘ahaṃ, bhante, pāpakammaṃ akāsiṃ gārayhaṃ bhasmapuṭaṃ. Yena me āyasmanto attamaṇā honti taṃ karomī'ti. Tatraññatarassa thalaṭṭhassa purisassa evamassa – ‘pāpakaṃ vata, bho, ayaṃ puriso kammaṃ akāsi gārayhaṃ bhasmapuṭaṃ. Yatra hi nāma kālavatthaṃ paridhāya kese pakiritvā bhasmapuṭaṃ khandhe āropetvā mahājanakāyaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vakkhati – ahaṃ, bhante, pāpakammaṃ akāsiṃ gārayhaṃ bhasmapuṭaṃ; yena me āyasmanto attamaṇā honti taṃ karomīti. So vatassāhaṃ evarūpaṃ pāpakammaṃ na kareyyaṃ gārayhaṃ bhasmapuṭa'nti. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā evaṃ tikkā bhayasaññā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti pācittiyesu dhammesu, tassetāṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ – anāpanno vā pācittiyaṃ dhammaṃ na āpajjissati, āpanno vā pācittiyaṃ dhammaṃ yathādhammaṃ paṭikarissati.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso kālavatthaṃ paridhāya kese pakiritvā mahājanakāyaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya – ‘ahaṃ, bhante, pāpakammaṃ akāsiṃ gārayhaṃ upavajjaṃ. Yena me āyasmanto attamaṇā honti taṃ karomī'ti. Tatraññatarassa thalaṭṭhassa purisassa evamassa – ‘pāpakaṃ vata, bho, ayaṃ puriso kammaṃ akāsi gārayhaṃ upavajjaṃ. Yatra hi nāma kālavatthaṃ paridhāya kese pakiritvā mahājanakāyaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vakkhati – ahaṃ, bhante, pāpakammaṃ akāsiṃ gārayhaṃ upavajjaṃ; yena me āyasmanto attamaṇā honti taṃ karomīti. So vatassāhaṃ evarūpaṃ pāpakammaṃ na kareyyaṃ gārayhaṃ upavajja'nti. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā evaṃ tikkā bhayasaññā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti pāṭidesanīyesu dhammesu, tassetāṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ – anāpanno vā pāṭidesanīyaṃ dhammaṃ na āpajjissati, āpanno vā pāṭidesanīyaṃ dhammaṃ yathādhammaṃ paṭikarissati. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri āpattibhayāni'ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Sikkhānisamsasuttaṃ

245. “Sikkhānisamsamidaṃ, bhikkhave, brahmacariyaṃ vussati paññuttaraṃ vimuttisāraṃ satādhipateyyaṃ. Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, sikkhānisamsaṃ hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, mayā sāvakānaṃ ābhisamācārikā sikkhā paññattā appasannānaṃ pasādāya pasannānaṃ bhiiyobhāvāya. Yathā yathā, bhikkhave, mayā sāvakānaṃ ābhisamācārikā sikkhā paññattā appasannānaṃ pasādāya pasannānaṃ bhiiyobhāvāya tathā tathā so tassā sikkhāya akhaṇḍakārī hoti acchiddakārī asabalakārī akammāsakārī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, mayā sāvakānaṃ ādibrahmacariyikā sikkhā paññattā sabbaso sammā dukkhakkhayāya. Yathā yathā, bhikkhave, mayā sāvakānaṃ ādibrahmacariyikā sikkhā paññattā sabbaso sammā dukkhakkhayāya tathā tathā so tassā sikkhāya akhaṇḍakārī hoti acchiddakārī asabalakārī akammāsakārī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sikkhānisamsaṃ hoti.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, paññuttaraṃ hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, mayā sāvakānaṃ dhammā desitā sabbaso sammā dukkhakkhayāya. Yathā yathā, bhikkhave, mayā sāvakānaṃ dhammā desitā sabbaso sammā dukkhakkhayāya tathā tathāssa te dhammā paññāya samavekkhitā honti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, paññuttaraṃ hoti.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, vimuttisāraṃ hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, mayā sāvakānaṃ dhammā desitā sabbaso sammā dukkhakkhayāya. Yathā yathā, bhikkhave, mayā sāvakānaṃ dhammā desitā sabbaso sammā dukkhakkhayāya tathā tathāssa te dhammā vimuttiyā phusitā honti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, vimuttisāraṃ hoti.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, satādhipateyyaṃ hoti? ‘Iti aparipūraṃ vā ābhisamācārikaṃ sikkhaṃ paripūressāmi, paripūraṃ vā ābhisamācārikaṃ sikkhaṃ tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmi’ ti – ajjhattaṃyeva sati sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. ‘Iti aparipūraṃ vā ādibrahmacariyikaṃ sikkhaṃ paripūressāmi, paripūraṃ vā ādibrahmacariyikaṃ sikkhaṃ tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmi’ ti – ajjhattaṃyeva sati sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. ‘Iti asamavekkhitaṃ vā dhammaṃ paññāya samavekkhissāmi, samavekkhitaṃ vā dhammaṃ tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmi’ ti – ajjhattaṃyeva sati sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. ‘Iti aphusitaṃ vā dhammaṃ vimuttiyā phusissāmi, phusitaṃ vā dhammaṃ tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmi’ ti – ajjhattaṃyeva sati sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, satādhipateyyaṃ hoti. ‘Sikkhānisamsamidaṃ, bhikkhave, brahmacariyaṃ vussati paññuttaraṃ vimuttisāraṃ satādhipateyya’ nti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vutta’ nti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Seyyāsuttaṃ

246. “Catasso imā, bhikkhave, seyyā. Katamā catasso? Petaseyyā, kāmabhogiseyyā, sīhaseyyā, tathāgataseyyā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, petaseyyā? Yebhuyyena, bhikkhave, petā uttānā senti; ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, petaseyyā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, kāmabhogiseyyā? Yebhuyyena, bhikkhave, kāmabhogī vāmena passena senti; ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kāmabhogiseyyā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sīhaseyyā? Sīho, bhikkhave, migarājā dakkhiṇena passena seyyaṃ kappeti, pāde pādaṃ accādhāya, antarasatthimhi naṅguṭṭhaṃ anupakkhipitvā. So paṭibujjhivā purimaṃ kāyaṃ abbhunnāmetvā pacchimaṃ kāyaṃ anuviloketi. Sace, bhikkhave, sīho migarājā kiñci passati kāyassa vikkhittaṃ vā visaṭaṃ vā, tena, bhikkhave, sīho migarājā anattamano hoti. Sace pana, bhikkhave, sīho migarājā na kiñci passati kāyassa vikkhittaṃ vā visaṭaṃ vā, tena, bhikkhave, sīho migarājā attamano hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sīhaseyyā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, tathāgataseyyā? Idha, bhikkhave, tathāgato vivicceva kāmehi...pe... catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, tathāgataseyyā. Imā kho, bhikkhave,

catasso seyyā’’ti. Catuttham.

5. Thūpārahasuttam

247. ‘‘Cattārome, bhikkhave, thūpārahā. Katame cattāro? Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho thūpāraho, paccekabuddho thūpāraho, tathāgatasāvako thūpāraho, rājā cakkavattī thūpāraho – ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro thūpārahā’’ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Paññāvuddhisuttam

248. ‘‘Cattārome, bhikkhave, dhammā paññāvuddhiyā saṃvattanti. Katame cattāro? Sappurisasamsevo, saddhammasavanaṃ, yonisomanasikāro, dhammānudhammappaṭipatti – ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro dhammā paññāvuddhiyā saṃvattanti’’ti. Chaṭṭham.

7. Bahukārasuttam

249. ‘‘Cattārome, bhikkhave, dhammā manussabhūtassa bahukārā honti. Katame cattāro? Sappurisasamsevo, saddhammasavanaṃ, yonisomanasikāro, dhammānudhammappaṭipatti – ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro dhammā manussabhūtassa bahukārā honti’’ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Paṭhamavohārasuttam

250. ‘‘Cattārome, bhikkhave, anariyavohārā. Katame cattāro? Adiṭṭhe diṭṭhavādītā, asute sutavādītā, amute mutavādītā, aviññāte viññātavādītā – ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro anariyavohārā’’ti. Aṭṭhamam.

9. Dutiyavohārasuttam

251. ‘‘Cattārome, bhikkhave, ariyavohārā. Katame cattāro? Adiṭṭhe adiṭṭhavādītā, asute asutavādītā, amute amutavādītā, aviññāte aviññātavādītā – ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro ariyavohārā’’ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Tatiyavohārasuttam

252. ‘‘Cattārome, bhikkhave, anariyavohārā. Katame cattāro? Diṭṭhe adiṭṭhavādītā, sute asutavādītā, mute amutavādītā, viññāte aviññātavādītā – ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro anariyavohārā’’ti. Dasamaṃ.

11. Catutthavohārasuttam

253. ‘‘Cattārome, bhikkhave, ariyavohārā. Katame cattāro? Diṭṭhe diṭṭhavādītā, sute sutavādītā, mute mutavādītā, viññāte viññātavādītā – ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro ariyavohārā’’ti. Ekādasamaṃ.

Āpattibhayavaggo pañcamaṃ.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Bhedaāpatti sikkhā ca, seyyā thūpārahena ca;
Paññāvuddhi bahukārā, vohārā caturo ṭhitāti.

Pañcamapaṇṇāsakaṃ samattaṃ.

(26) 6. Abhiññāvaggo

1. Abhiññāsuttam

254. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, dhammā. Katame cattāro? Atthi, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā; atthi, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā; atthi, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā; atthi, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā.

“Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā? Pañcupādānakkhandhā [pañcupādānakkhandhātissa vacanīyam (ka.)] – ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā.

“Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā? Avijjā ca bhavataṇhā ca – ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā.

“Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā? Samatho ca vipassanā ca – ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā.

“Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā? Vijjā ca vimutti ca – ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro dhammā”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Pariyesanāsuttam

255. “Catasso imā, bhikkhave, anariyapariyesanā. Katamā catasso? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco attanā jarādhammo samāno jarādhammaṃyeva pariyesati; attanā byādhidhammo samāno byādhidhammaṃyeva pariyesati; attanā maraṇadhammo samāno maraṇadhammaṃyeva pariyesati; attanā saṃkilesadhammo samāno saṃkilesadhammaṃyeva pariyesati. Imā kho, bhikkhave, catasso anariyapariyesanā.

“Catasso imā, bhikkhave, ariyapariyesanā. Katamā catasso? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco attanā jarādhammo samāno jarādhamme ādīnavaṃ viditvā ajaraṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesati; attanā byādhidhammo samāno byādhidhamme ādīnavaṃ viditvā abyādhiṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesati; attanā maraṇadhammo samāno maraṇadhamme ādīnavaṃ viditvā amataṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesati; attanā saṃkilesadhammo samāno saṃkilesadhamme ādīnavaṃ viditvā asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesati. Imā kho, bhikkhave, catasso ariyapariyesanā”ti. Dutiyam.

3. Saṅgahavatthusuttam

256. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, saṅgahavatthūni. Katamāni cattāri? Dānaṃ, peyyavajjaṃ [piyavācā (ka.) a. ni. 4.32 passitabbam], atthacariyā, samānattatā – imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri saṅgahavatthūni”ti.

4. Mālukyaputtasuttam

257. Atha kho āyasmā mālukyaputto [māluṅkyaputto (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā mālukyaputto bhagavantaṃ etadavoca –

“Sādhu me, bhante, bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetu, yamaṃ bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyya”nti. “Ettha idāni, mālukyaputta, kiṃ dahare

bhikkhū vakkhāma; yatra hi nāma tvam̐ jīṇṇo vuddho mahallako tathāgatassa saṃkhittena ovādaṃ yācasī’’ti! ‘‘Desetu me, bhante, bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ; desetu sugato saṃkhittena dhammaṃ. Appeva nāmāhaṃ bhagavato bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ājāneyyaṃ; appeva nāmāhaṃ bhagavato bhāsitaṃ dāyādo [bhagavato sāvako (ka.)] assa’’nti.

‘‘Cattārome, mālukiyaṃputta, taṇhuppādā yattha bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati. Katame cattāro? Cīvarahetu vā, mālukiyaṃputta, bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati. Piṇḍapātahetu vā, mālukiyaṃputta, bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati. Senāsanahetu vā, mālukiyaṃputta, bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati. Itibhavābhavahetu vā, mālukiyaṃputta, bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati. Ime kho, mālukiyaṃputta, cattāro taṇhuppādā yattha bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati. Yato kho, mālukiyaṃputta, bhikkhuno taṇhā pahīnā hoti ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatim̐ anuppādadhamaṃ, ayaṃ vuccati, mālukiyaṃputta, ‘bhikkhu acchecchi taṇhaṃ, vivattayi saṃyojanaṃ, sammā mānābhisaṃmayā antamakāsi dukkhassā’’ti.

Atha kho āyasmā mālukiyaṃputto bhagavatā iminā ovādena ovadito utthāyāsanaṃ bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasmā mālukiyaṃputto eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto nacirasseva – yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ – brahmacariyaṃpariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi. ‘‘Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā’’ti abbhāññāsi. Aññataro ca paṇāyasmā mālukiyaṃputto arahataṃ ahoṣīti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Kulasuttaṃ

258. ‘‘Yāni kānici, bhikkhave, kulāni bhogesu mahattaṃ pattāni na ciraṭṭhitikāni bhavanti, sabbāni tāni catūhi ṭhānehi, etesaṃ vā aññatarena. Katamehi catūhi? Naṭṭhaṃ na gavesanti, jīṇṇaṃ na paṭisaṅkharonti, aparimitapānabhojanā honti, dussīlaṃ itthim̐ vā purisaṃ vā ādhipacce ṭhapenti. Yāni kānici, bhikkhave, kulāni bhogesu mahattaṃ pattāni na ciraṭṭhitikāni bhavanti, sabbāni tāni imehi catūhi ṭhānehi, etesaṃ vā aññatarena.

‘‘Yāni kānici, bhikkhave, kulāni bhogesu mahattaṃ pattāni ciraṭṭhitikāni bhavanti, sabbāni tāni catūhi ṭhānehi, etesaṃ vā aññatarena. Katamehi catūhi? Naṭṭhaṃ gavesanti, jīṇṇaṃ paṭisaṅkharonti, parimitapānabhojanā honti, sīlavantaṃ itthim̐ vā purisaṃ vā ādhipacce ṭhapenti. Yāni kānici, bhikkhave, kulāni bhogesu mahattaṃ pattāni ciraṭṭhitikāni bhavanti, sabbāni tāni imehi catūhi ṭhānehi, etesaṃ vā aññatarena’’ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Paṭhamaājānīyasuttaṃ

259. ‘‘Catūhi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅganteva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi catūhi? Idha, bhikkhave, rañño bhadro assājānīyo vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca jivasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅganteva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

‘‘Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti...pe... anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi catūhi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca jivasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

‘‘Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti...pe... samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti.

‘‘Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu balasampanno hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu āraddhavīriyo

viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃvā dalhparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu balasampanno hoti.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu javasampanno hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ‘idaṃ dukkha’nti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti...pe... ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu javasampanno hoti.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ārohapariṇāhasampanno hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ārohapariṇāhasampanno hoti.

“Imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti...pe... anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Dutiyaājānīyasuttaṃ

260. “Catūhi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅganteva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi catūhi? Idha, bhikkhave, rañño bhadro assājānīyo vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti, balasampanno ca, javasampanno ca, ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅganteva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

“Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti...pe... anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi catūhi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti, balasampanno ca, javasampanno ca, ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti...pe... samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu balasampanno hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu āraddhavīriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃvā dalhparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu balasampanno hoti.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu javasampanno hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā...pe... sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu javasampanno hoti.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ārohapariṇāhasampanno hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ārohapariṇāhasampanno hoti.

“Imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti...pe... anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā”ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Balasuttaṃ

261. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, balāni. Katamāni cattāri? Vīriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ – imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri balāni”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Araññasuttam

262. “Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ araññavanappatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitum. Katamehi catūhi? Kāmavitakkena, byāpādavitaḅkena, vihiṃsāvitakkena, duppañño hoti jaḷo elamūgo – imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ araññavanappatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitum.

“Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ araññavanappatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitum. Katamehi catūhi? Nekkhammavitakkena, abyāpādavitaḅkena, avihiṃsāvitakkena, paññavā hoti ajaḷo anelamūgo – imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ araññavanappatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitu”nti. Navamaṃ.

10. Kammasuttam

263. “Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bālo abyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānaṃ pariharati, sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnaṃ, bahuñca apuññaṃ pasavati. Katamehi catūhi? Sāvajjena kāyakammaena, sāvajjena vacīkammaena, sāvajjena manokammaena, sāvajjāya diṭṭhiyā – imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo abyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānaṃ pariharati, sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnaṃ, bahuñca apuññaṃ pasavati.

“Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito viyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānaṃ pariharati, anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnaṃ, bahuñca puññaṃ pasavati. Katamehi catūhi? Anavajjena kāyakammaena, anavajjena vacīkammaena, anavajjena manokammaena, anavajjāya diṭṭhiyā – imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito viyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānaṃ pariharati, anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnaṃ, bahuñca puññaṃ pasavati”ti. Dasamaṃ.

Abhiññāvaggo chaṭṭho.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Abhiññā pariyesanā, saṅghaṃ mālukyaḅputto;
Kulaṃ dve ca ājānīyā, balaṃ araññakammunāti.

(27) 7. Kammaḅathavaggo

1. Pāṇātipātīsuttam

264. “Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catūhi? Attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti, parañca pāṇātipāte samādapeti, pāṇātipāte ca samanūñño hoti, pāṇātipātassa ca vaṇṇam bhāsati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

“Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catūhi? Attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, parañca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā ca samanūñño hoti, pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇam bhāsati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Adinnādāyīsuttam

265. “Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi

catūhi? Attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti, parañca adinnādāne samādapeti, adinnādāne ca samanūñño hoti, adinnādānassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati – imehi kho...pe....

“Attanā ca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, parañca adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, adinnādānā veramaṇiyā ca samanūñño hoti, adinnādānā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati – imehi kho, bhikkhave... pe.... Dutiyaṃ.

3. Micchācārīsuttaṃ

266. ... Attanā ca kāmesumicchācārī hoti, parañca kāmesumicchācāre samādapeti, kāmesumicchācāre ca samanūñño hoti, kāmesumicchācārassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati – imehi kho...pe....

Attanā ca kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti, parañca kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇiyā ca samanūñño hoti, kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati – imehi kho...pe.... Tatiyaṃ.

4. Musāvādīsuttaṃ

267. ... Attanā ca musāvādī hoti, parañca musāvāde samādapeti, musāvāde ca samanūñño hoti, musāvādassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati – imehi kho...pe....

Attanā ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, parañca musāvādā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, musāvādā veramaṇiyā ca samanūñño hoti, musāvādā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati – imehi...pe.... Catutthaṃ.

5. Pisuṇāvācāsuttaṃ

268. ... Attanā ca pisuṇāvāco hoti, parañca pisuṇāya vācāya samādapeti, pisuṇāya vācāya ca samanūñño hoti, pisuṇāya vācāya ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati – imehi...pe....

Attanā ca pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, parañca pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti, pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca samanūñño hoti, pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati – imehi...pe.... Pañcamaṃ.

6. Pharusavācāsuttaṃ

269. ... Attanā ca pharusavāco hoti, parañca pharusāya vācāya samādapeti, pharusāya vācāya ca samanūñño hoti, pharusāya vācāya ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati...pe....

Attanā ca pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, parañca pharusāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca samanūñño hoti, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati – imehi kho...pe.... Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Samphappalāpasuttaṃ

270. ... Attanā ca samphappalāpī hoti, parañca samphappalāpe samādapeti, samphappalāpe ca samanūñño hoti, samphappalāpassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati – imehi...pe....

Attanā ca samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, parañca samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā ca samanūñño hoti, samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati – imehi kho, bhikkhave...pe.... Sattamaṃ.

8. Abhijjhālusuttaṃ

271. ... Attanā ca abhijjhālu hoti, parañca abhijjhāya samādapeti, abhijjhāya ca samanūñño hoti, abhijjhāya ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati...pe....

“Attanā ca anabhijjhālu hoti, parañca anabhijjhāya samādapeti, anabhijjhāya ca samanūñño hoti, abhijjhāya ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati – imehi kho...pe.... Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Byāpannacittasuttaṃ

272. ... Attanā ca byāpannacitto hoti, parañca byāpāde samādapeti, byāpāde ca samanūñño hoti, byāpādassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati – imehi...pe....

Attanā ca abyāpannacitto hoti, parañca abyāpāde samādapeti, abyāpāde ca samanūñño hoti, abyāpādassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati – imehi kho...pe.... Navamaṃ.

10. Micchādiṭṭhisuttaṃ

273. ... Attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, parañca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti, micchādiṭṭhiyā ca samanūñño hoti, micchādiṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati – imehi...pe....

Attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, parañca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti, sammādiṭṭhiyā ca samanūñño hoti, sammādiṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ saggeti. Dasamaṃ.

Kammaṭṭhāvaṃsaṃ sattamaṃ.

(28) 8. Rāgapeyyālaṃ

1. Satipaṭṭhānasuttaṃ

274. “Rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ; vedanāsu...pe... citte...pe... dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ. Rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Sammappadhānasuttaṃ

275. “Rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya...pe... anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya...pe... uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā”ti. Dutiyamaṃ.

3. Iddhipādasuttaṃ

276. “Rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro? Idha,

bhikkhave, bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti; vīriyasamādhī...pe... cittasamādhī...pe... vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. Rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā”ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4-30. Pariññādisuttāni

277-303. “Rāgassa, bhikkhave, pariññāya...pe... parikkhayāya... pahānāya... khayāya ... vayāya... virāgāya... nirodhāya... cāgāya... paṭinissaggāya cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā...pe.... Tiṃsatimaṃ.

31-510. Dosaabhiññādisuttāni

304-783. “Dosassa...pe... mohassa... kodhassa... upanāhassa... makkhassa... paḷāsassa... issāya... macchariyassa... māyāya... sāṭṭheyyassa... thambhassa... sārāmbhassa... mānassa... atimānassa... madassa... pamādassa abhiññāya... pariññāya... parikkhayāya... pahānāya... khayāya... vayāya... virāgāya... nirodhāya... cāgāya... paṭinissaggāya ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā”ti. Dasuttarapañcasatimaṃ.

Rāgapeyyālaṃ niṭṭhitāṃ.

Catukkanipātapāli niṭṭhitā.